


NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08044354 6



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

IWF
FAULK CO

ELLIS

**HISTORY OF
FAULK COUNTY**

SOUTH DAKOTA

BY

CAPTAIN C. H. ELLIS

TOGETHER WITH

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF

PIONEERS AND PROMINENT CITIZENS

ILLUSTRATED

1909

**RECORD PRINT
FAULKTON, S. D.**

chr

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

733381

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

1916

L

INTRODUCTION.

The first quarter of a century has passed since the real work of pioneer life began in Faulk county—the work of transforming the wild, unbroken prairie, the home of the buffalo, the wolf and the wild and uncivilized red man—of blotting out the well worn Indian trail, extending from the eastern to the western boundary of the country.

A work that means so much for us, that has been carried forward with such telling results, as the years go by, shall ever remain an enduring foundation upon which our future social, political, intellectual and moral greatness must stand, demanding a more enduring record than legend or story—Facts well authenticated, facts from the well stored memory, from brief records placed in historical form, before the ruthless hand of Time removes the heroic band from our midst.

For the accomplishment of such a work is this History of Faulk County written.

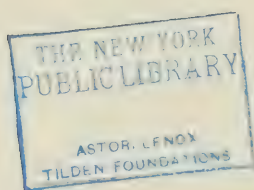
And to the men and women who composed that heroic band, who left home, with all its social surroundings that enter so largely into the present life, and builded greater than they knew in laying the foundation for a more liberal, broader and higher education and a nobler manhood and womanhood, is this work dedicated.

C. H. ELLIS.

Faulkton, S. D.



THE AUTHOR



CHAPTER I.
INTRODUCTORY.

It is not our home and immediate surroundings that are to be considered in the making up of actual and prospective conditions from a financial, social, political and moral standpoint; but the civil government, the national and state organizations, the higher powers, to which we are to look to guide and protect us.

While among the youngest of the states, South Dakota occupies the fore-front in actual wealth and material prosperity. In 1889 she exchanged her territorial relations with one general government for those of equal sovereign statehood in the Great American Republic. With an area of 76,000 square miles, divided almost equally east and west into two parts by the Missouri river, (with the exception of the famous Black Hills country, which contains one hundred square miles located in the south-western part of the state, of the richest mineral deposits on the face of the globe), the entire state with a soil of unsurpassed fertility, with climatic conditions superior to all its surroundings, underlaid by the greatest artesian basin in the world, furnishing an inexhaustable supply of water for any and all purposes, when and wherever wanted; it needs but time and an intelligent appreciation of its wonderful resources to secure a world-wide reputation that shall secure an agricultural population second to no state in the union.

With a population of only six to the square mile it produced in 1901:

Wheat, 35,000,000 bushels, valued at \$18,000,000.00

Corn, 70,000,000 bushels, valued at.....	35,000,000.00
Other grains and Agricultural Products....	35,000,000.00
Hay Products.....	10,000,000.00
Live Stock.....	35,000,000.00
Dairy Product.....	9,000,000.00
Wool, Hides and Furs.....	4,000,000.00
Gold and other Minerals.....	13,000,000.00

South Dakota now ranks among the states of the Union: Third in the production of corn, third in the production of wheat, first in the production of flax, fifth in the production of barley, oats and rye, eighth in the production of wool, tenth in the production of live stock, and actually produces more wealth in proportion to its population than any other state in the Union, as is proven by government statistics and other reliable data.

The climate is free from malaria, mild, invigorating and healthful, for which reason the death rate in the state is the lowest in the Union. The summers of South Dakota are moderate, without any excessive heat, the most delightful season of the year being the long, beautiful autumn, and the winters are so mild that the live stock are grazing on the range all winter without shelter of any kind.

The annual mean temperature of the state for the year 1906, determined from forty-three stations having a complete record, was 45 degrees. Wheat growing is, and must continue to be, one of the important branches of farming and is carried on at the present time with great profit. The crop for 1905 averaged fifteen bushels per acre. While South Dakota is sadly deficient in lumber for building purposes, the deficiency is largely made up in the vast deposits of material for the best Portland cement, which can be utilized in the erection of more permanent and cheaper buildings, when durability is taken into consideration.

With her vast deposits of coal and the introduction of alcohol for the purpose of light, heat and power, a better and a more desirable supply is at hand.

The following statistical record of 1906 ought to find a place in the permanent record of the production of wealth supplied to the world in one year. The following is an official report, viz:

Wheat, 37,494,108.....	\$20,931,877.24
Corn, 77,414,331.....	33,224,299.30
Oats, 51,324,557.....	12,831,139.25
Barley, 24,603,257.....	7,380,077.10
Flax, 2,283,156.....	2,383,156.00
Speltz, 4,558,708.....	1,367,612.40
Hay, 3,073,554 tons.....	14,868,770.00
Potatoes, vegetables and Fruit.....	5,000,000.00
Dairy Products	7,500,000.00
Eggs and Poultry.....	5,000,000.00
Honey, 90 tons	25,000,00
Live Stock....	36,000,000.00
Wool and Hides,.....	300,000.00
Mineral and Stone,.....	9,000,000,00
Total	145,812,831.29
New wealth per capita,	278.00

No more convincing proof of the prosperous condition of any state can be produced than her bank resources, together with the valuation of all classes of property. The banks of South Dakota have \$70,198,433.62, and a total valuation of all classes of property of \$260,630,977.00; but the true valuation is estimated at a billion of dollars.

South Dakota has no bonded debt and the limit of tax levy cannot exceed 2 mills to the dollar, as provided by the constitution. The rate of taxation in South Dakota is lower than in any of the Northern states.

EDUCATIONAL ADVANTAGES.

South Dakota is the best equipped state in the Union for educational purposes. She is proud of her common schools. Where there are children to go to school, teachers are provided and school houses built: The school law contemplates that every child in the state shall receive the benefit of a common school education and makes liberal provisions to attain that end. It provides for the transportation to school of all children living at an unreasonable distance from schools. Free school books are furnished, and libraries are also provided. Two sections of land in each township were set apart for school purposes by the general government, which assures a very low rate of taxation for the common schools. With four normal schools, one at Aberdeen, one at Madison, one at Spearfish and one at Springfield, and a school of Mines at Rapid City, a State University at Vermillion, and an Agricultural College at Brookings, the supply of teachers should be equal to all demands.

Denominational schools are as follows, viz: Methodist colleges at Mitchell and Hot Springs, Congregational colleges at Yankton and Redfield, Presbyterian at Huron, the Baptist at Sioux Falls, the Scandinavian Lutherans at Sioux Falls and Canton, and the Episcopalians at Sioux Falls. The Roman Catholics have well equipped academies at Aberdeen, Sturgis, Elkton, Marion, Vermillion and other points, and the Mennonites at Freeman.

The population is cosmopolitan, being composed, as reported by the census of 1905, of 33,473 Scandinavians, 17,873 Prussian Germans, 12,365 Russian Germans, 22,144 Canadians, 5,564 settlers from England, Scotland and Wales, 3,298 Irish, 1,566 Hollanders and the balance of the population, Americans.

By occupation the people are engaged as follows: Eighty-two thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven are farmers, of which 57,288 own their own homes; 16,821 are engaged in domestic and personal service, 15,247 are in trade and transportation: 14,327 follow mechanical pursuits, and 7,877 are in professions. There are over 150,000 school children enrolled in the public schools of the state. Three fourths of the farmers own the land they till, a most gratifying and satisfactory fact from a financial standpoint. Seventy-eight per cent of the population are native born.

The state of South Dakota has provided liberally for her most unfortunate class, the insane, as well as to guard society from the most vicious element of the population. The hospital at Yankton has large, well constructed buildings where these unfortunates are well cared for. The Northern Hospital for the insane and feeble-minded has been erected at Redfield, where a certain class of the insane are cared for. The penitentiary at Sioux Falls is a modern structure, well suited for the purpose for which it was built and is under the best possible regulations. The state reform school is located at Plankinton. Its equipment consists of several large buildings, suitably furnished, and a 640 acre farm. The deaf mute school at Sioux Falls and the asylum for the blind at Gary are also well equipped institutions. The Soldier's Home at Hot Springs, with its well constructed buildings, is an institution of which the state can well be proud.

The people of South Dakota are congenial and hospitable, and as a class, morally, socially and intellectually, worthy and reliable. South Dakota as a state in the American Union, stands in the front rank and is one to which every citizen of Faulk county may well feel proud to own allegiance.

CHAPTER II.
STATE HISTORY.

While it was as early as A. D. 1850, that a few hardy adventurers settled within the bounds of what is now re-organized as the state of South Dakota there was no real conception of its vast and imposing natural resources until 1875, and it was five years later before the real tide of immigration set in. So far as its real existence as a desirable land for homes and civilization is concerned, there was gradual development and passing through an experimental stage of nearly two decades, before actual facts became fixed in intelligent minds that it was actually one of the most, if not the most desirable agricultural and mining state in the Union.

The following, published about 1890 in the Dakota Outlook, is the best and most reliable information in regard to the early history of South Dakota, obtainable:

“As originally organized Dakota included Montana, Idaho and Wyoming, thus embracing about a half million square miles.

“The first settlement of Dakota by white men was in 1812, when a few of the Scotchmen who composed the Assinaboine colony of Lord Selkirk, settled at or near where Pembina now is. These loyal subjects of the British crown were not a little annoyed, years after, to learn that they had been tilling the soil and breathing the air of the land presided over by Uncle Sam's ‘bird o’ freedom,’ and most of them moved northward.

“It does not appear to be definitely known when the first settlers came into South Dakota. The party of Lewis and Clark (1803-6) were the first white men to explore the Missouri river to its source, and the report of the expedition, published in 1814 probably gave the first information of Dakota. But the accounts of the extreme cold and other hardships which the explorers encountered were not such as to make this land inviting. While the course of empire took its westward flight, Iowa, Nebraska, Colorado and Kansas became the promised land of the eastern emigrants. Dakota was considered a part of the Great American Desert, a land of barren sands in summer, and of snows and frosts in winter.

“Sometime, however, about the year 1850, a few hardy adventurers settled in Dakota, and their magnificent crops of wheat bore unmistakable evidence that this was, indeed, a goodly land. Their reports caused others to come, and by the year 1858 thriving settlements had been made along the Missouri at Elk point, Vermillion, Yankton and other places, and at different points along the Big Sioux. These settlements were upon Indian land, which was finally deded in the spring of 1858.

“During the next two or three years a large number of settlers came in and the people began to move for the formation of the Territory of Dakota. In these early days the citizens of Sioux Falls were no less energetic and enterprising than they are now. They not only discussed the matter, but proceeded to organize a provisional government, choosing also a full list of territorial officers.

"This was during the latter part of 1859. On the 8th of November of the same year there was held at Yankton a meeting, the object of which was to petition congress to organize the territory. A similar meeting was held at Vermillion on the day following. The organization was not accomplished, however, until February, 1861, and the approval on the organic act on March 2nd, was one of the last official acts of President Buchanan.

"William Payne, the first governor, entered upon the discharge of his official duties May 27, 1861. A census showed the population to be 1,786.

"On September 16, there occurred the first election, at which J. B. S. Todd was elected delegate to congress.

"The first legislative assembly met on the 17th of March, 1862 and adopted a full code of laws.

"In 1870 the census showed a population of 14,181, of whom 12,887 were white. This was a small gain for ten years; but little was yet known of the natural resources of Dakota.

"Up to this time two-thirds of the population of the territory lived in the counties of Union, Yankton and Clay.

"A gradual increase continued until 1875, when the Dakota boom may be said to have begun. At this time gold was discovered in the Black Hills, and almost all the papers in the country published wonderful stories of the precious yellow nuggets that were found there. Adventurers flocked in from every direction. Not only did they find gold, but they found also, millions of acres of the very best land, and that the country was one of the most



THE OLD SOD SHANTY ON THE CLAIM

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX

TILDEN FOUNDATION

healthful in the world. While thousands passed onward to the Hills many stopped on this side of the Missouri. Many more, attracted by the marvelous stories of the golden wheat fields crowded into North Dakota. In that section where in 1878 there could not be found 1,000 people, there are to-day 100,000 people, the assessed value of whose property last year was over three hundred million. South Dakota has nearly a quarter million of people, whose property, assessed on a scale much lower than that of North Dakota, is over one billion in valuation."

The following extract from a letter from the distinguished and much beloved Ex-Governor Faulk in regard to the creation of Faulk county, now in the possession of the author, will be of interest not only for the important facts but from the source from which they are obtained: "I know from my own personal knowledge, that in the winter of 1873, during the administration of Governor Burbank and Gen. Edwin McCook, the territorial secretary, was acting governor, Governor Burbank being absent in the east. The legislature passed a bill creating several counties, among which was Faulk county. No other county had been previously created by the Dakota legislature covering any portion of the territory embraced in this county. And the same is true to the best of my recollection as to all the other counties created that winter. It was organized under the laws of the territory while Ordway was Governor, the date and facts relating to which you will find in the Times, or other papers published in your vicinity at that period.

"In the winter of 1883 an attempt was made to pass a bill through the legislature cutting off range 72 and 73

from the west side of Faulk county and adding them to Potter county. County seat rivalry appears to account for this very singular movement, at any rate it was resisted so vigorously that a compromise was effected at the last moment by which only one tier of townships was taken and which left the present county seat within three miles of the geographical center of the county.

“You wished me to say something about the very beginning of general knowledge concerning this portion of South Dakota. I will briefly allude to its history prior to 1861, the time of the organization of Dakota Territory. Previous to that date, and before the act of congress creating the territory of Minnesota, the Missouri river formed the western boundary of Wisconsin and all that portion laying east of the Missouri river was embraced in the county of the St. Croix. But after the state of Minnesota was created, congress in 1849, caused it to be attached to Minnesota, and the legislature of Minnesota changed its name to Dakota county or, at least it formed a portion of that county. All of that portion of Dakota laying west of the Missouri river was taken from the territory of Nebraska.

“When I came to Dakota in 1861, this huge territory embraced what are now the four states North and South Dakota, Montana and Wyoming and a part of Idaho—an area of 350,000 square miles. This was more than one third of the whole of the Louisiana Purchase. This vast region was really as little known to the most of the American people as if it had been located in the darkest portion of Central Africa. The Louisiana Purchase, in which South Dakota is situated, was made by President Jef-

erson in 1803, and contained about 1,000,000 square miles, which was obtained at the nominal cost of \$15,000,000. It had once been claimed by Spain by right of discovery, then sold to France, and by France transferred to the United States.'"

Gov. Faulk finished up his most interesting letter with the following, which is most highly appreciated by the people of our county: Andrews, the historian, in his "Historical Atlas of Dakota," published in 1884 at Chicago, after giving a general sketch of the geographical features of the country, concludes with this paragraph:

"The climate soil and productions of Faulk county compare favorably with other counties of central Dakota, and the county is being settled and occupied by a very superior class of people, largely from Illinois, Iowa, Minnesota and Wisconsin."

This was the verdict of history eleven years ago, and to-day I am very sure it may be written that it has lost nothing of the distinction awarded to it by the publisher of the Atlas of Dakota.

CHAPTER III.

FAULK COUNTY.

Faulk County, South Dakota, is located on the east side of the divide between the waters of the James and Missouri Rivers, and, strictly speaking, is in the James River valley and is bounded on the north by Edmunds county, on the south by Hand and Hyde counties, on the east by Spink and on the west by Potter counties. The county has an area of one thousand and eight square miles, consisting, by government survey, of Townships 117, 118, 119

and 120 north, and range 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71 and 72 west, being twenty-four miles north and south, and forty-two miles east and west. It is watered by Scatterwood lake and Snake or Nixon creek, which rises in the southwestern portion of Edmunds county and the coteaux upon the extreme western line of Faulk county, which for ages had been the feeding ground of vast herds of buffalo, until they had been exterminated by the Indians who roamed upon the plains.

The field notes of government surveyors gave a most discouraging account of the whole region, and, when in April 1882, a party of three home-seekers from Missouri left the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad at Redfield and started out in a westerly direction, on a three days' tour of exploration, one would have said it was inspiration rather than sound judgment, that prompted their movement. But after a most careful exploration, in place of a "barren waste scattered over with growing cactus," they beheld a beautiful, slightly rolling prairie covered with luxuriant grasses and the clear waters of the Nixon. They returned with a most happy report that it was a "goodly land," and one to be earnestly sought after. This party consisted of Alexander LaFoon, D. S. Smith and T. H. McMullen. The location they selected was upon the south side of the creek, in what proved to be Township 118, range 68. (The government survey had not then been made.) Their plan was for a large colony, but the arrival of others broke up their arrangements so that their plan, so far as a Missouri colony was concerned, never materialized. A paramount idea was the location of a future county seat, and, but for the subsequent coming of the Chicago & Northwest-

ern Railroad, there is little doubt but LaFoon, in place of Faulkton, would have been the county seat today.

The first party of immigrants located permanently upon the ground in June, 1882, and among them were T. H. McMullen, Booth, Russell and Whitehead. Additions were soon made to the colony, and among them were some of the strong, influential men of our county at the present day. About this time a party of home-seekers from Charles City, Ia., located on the creek about five miles west of them in Range 67, and christened their town Faulkton; in honor of the distinguished and honored Governor Faulk, for whom the county was named.

Faulkton at once became an active competitor for the county seat. On Dec. 21st, 1882, the first number of the Faulkton Times appeared, with H. A. Humphrey, editor and publisher. It is claimed that the Times was the first paper printed in Faulk county, yet the LaFoon Record, A. E. Evans, editor; Evans & Geddis, proprietors, was a very close second. On Dec. 25th the LaFoon town site was platted. Each of the papers left no stone unturned in advocating the advantages and superior claims, of its own location.

The struggle to control the county organization and secure the county seat became the one and only theme of conversation and effort that commanded first attention. It soon became evident that a new factor must be taken into consideration. Gov. Ordway, through his son, George L. Ordway, and one Tibbits, who had been a business partner of George L. Ordway in Denver, Colorado, had put up the county organization, including the county seat, to the highest bidder. A den of thieves

were in control and must be recognized. The Faulkton Times, in commenting upon the transaction, said: "The deal was a public one, and much of it a matter of public record. It was consummated in broad daylight,—as a matter of fact barter,—without a blush of shame, and the participants candidly conversed about the amount of land and money paid. The people of the county were disgusted and outraged that their interests should have been made an article of merchandise, and their most sacred rights should have been put up by the governor and sold to the highest bidder as an article of speculation" An intelligent and candid writer, who was familiar with all the circumstances at the time, said: "Faulk county residents are entirely excusable for the part taken by them in this piece of open bribery, because it was impossible to procure an organization of their county without yielding to the demands of the organizer. There were at least 2,500 people in the county at the time of its organization and they were suffering great inconvenience and expense for want of local government. A mathematical calculation has been made by a resident, and his figures show that if Faulk county had paid \$10,000 in cash six months ago for an organization, the people would have been ahead today in a financial sense."

It can, therefore, readily be seen that after so large experience and the disastrous consequences of delay, the citizens of Faulk county were ready to resort to any process which would give them government. They were forced into a bargain by the procrastination of a scheming executive. Faulkton had made her bid, and of course LaFoon must go her one better. Nearly a section of adjoining

land, half of the town site and \$3,000 was the price paid. As soon as this man Tibbits had time to confer with Governor Ordway, commissions were issued to Thomas L. Humes, Matthew J. Jarvis and Hervey A. Humphrey, appointing them commissioners of Faulk county, with full power to organize said county. On the 5th day of November, 1883, they met at the office of J. A. Pickler, Esq., in Faulkton, each of them presenting his commission of appointment to the office of county commissioner in and for said Faulk county, by His Excellency, N. G. Ordway, Governor of the Territory of Dakota. The commissioners qualified according to law, and organized as a board by the election of Hervey A. Humphrey as chairman, and on motion, Geo. W. Fifield was elected temporary secretary. On motion of Commissioner Hume, Joseph H. Bottum was elected by ballot, register of deeds.

On motion the board adjourned to meet at the office of D. N. Hunt & Co. at LaFoon in said Faulk county on Wednesday, Nov. 7th, 1883, at 10 o'clock a. m.

The board met pursuant to adjournment and J. H. Bottum was elected clerk pro. tem. C. F. Hardy was elected judge of probate. By a vote of two to one LaFoon was declared the county seat.

At the afternoon session E. C. Sage was chosen sheriff; George J. Jarvis, assessor; H. S. Utley of DeVoe, county treasurer; Miss Angie Harrington, superintendent of schools; E. Baldwin, county surveyor; J. S. Bates, coroner; Frank Turner and C. M. Kellogg, justices of the peace; J. T. McKinley and Edward Chapman, constables.

Other and continued efforts were made to remove the county seat five miles west to Faulkton and that much

nearer the geographical center of the county, but as the eastern part of the county was first and more densely inhabited, always resulted in favor of LaFoon, and it is quite evident that LaFoon would have remained the county seat until the present day if the coming of the Chicago & Northwestern railroad had not aided Faulkton; so soon to be followed by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railway, with a branch road from Aberdeen to Faulkton and Orient near the southern line of the county. Even then LaFoon was able to dictate its terms of surrender and come as equals, with equal rights and privileges, including their homes, their churches and their public buildings.

On Sept. 18, 1884, the first convention for the election of county officers was held at LaFoon composed of the following citizens:

Precinct No. 1 G. S. Rice, L. H. Bailey, Ed. Clifford, James Devine and Charles B. Chambers.

No. 2: M. Purdy, C. C. Getting and A. Garrick.

No. 3: Morgan G. Millard, G. W. McTier and G. B. Dyer.

No. 4: Charles Rathke and Otto Mielke.

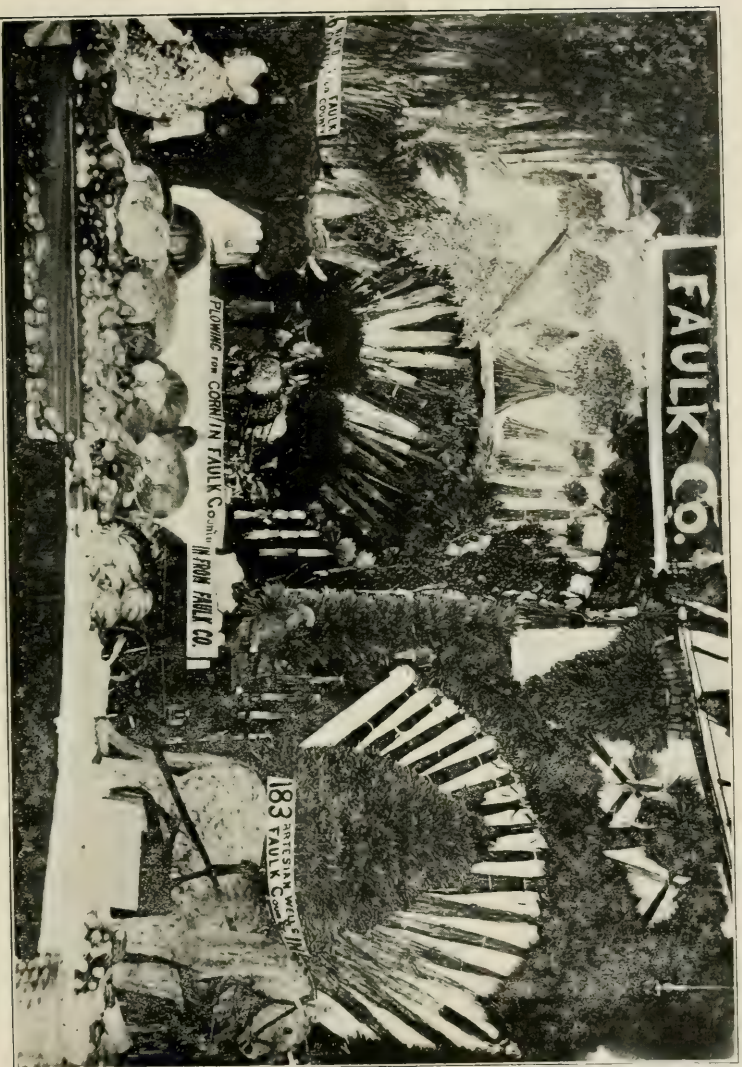
No. 5: Harry H. Sprowls, J. B. Smack and B. H. Clark.

No. 6: J. A. Pickler, W. G. Faulkner, J. W. Bass and J. H. Shirk.

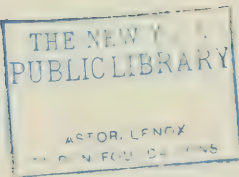
No. 7: P. B. Durley, Ed. Hoisel, H. A. Humphrey and J. W. Hayes

No. 8: A. B. Sheldon, R. G. Morton, Joseph Powell, C. B. Oakes and A. E. Evens.

No. 9: H. S. Utley, George M. Butterfield, Alex Miller and Travis.



FAULK COUNTY STATE FAIR EXHIBIT, 1904



No. 10: Robert Knapton, F. M. Brown and J. M. Miles.

No. 11: H. Chain, H. Pool, Orin Strevel and H. Metz.

No. 12: D. N. Hillman, Geo. A. Morse and Chas. F. Chase.

No. 13: C. H. Ellis, W. W. Gwin and John Parsons.

The convention was called to order by Judge C. H. Derr and Morgan G. Millard and A. E. Evans were chosen secretaries. The following persons were placed in nomination for the several county offices, all of whom were elected on Tuesday after the first Monday in November, 1884: C. H. Derr, judge of probate; Frank A. Pangburn, clerk of district court; James W. Johnston, register of deeds; P. E. Knox, treasurer; Mrs. Angie Rose, county superintendent; for sheriff, L. M. Buland; for assessor, E. G. Sage; for coroner, Dr. L. M. Sprowles; for surveyor, B. H. Clark; for district attorney, C. C. Clifford; for justices of the peace, Frank Turner, W. R. Davis, W. G. Faulkner and D. S. Smith; for constables, J. W. Bass, C. B. Oakes, Ed. Hoisel and Channey J. Cooper.

John L. Chain was nominated for county commissioner for the second commissioner district.

The following persons were chosen to the republican convention at Pierre: John A. Pickler and John L. Chain. To the district convention at Redfield, W. S. Belknap, C. H. Ellis, M. L. Wood and F. M. Brown. Thus ended the first organized and well attended county convention in which there was a consciousness that it was the people and not politicians that were then in control of county affairs.

CHAPTER IV. COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

No history of Faulk county can be complete without a careful review of the unusual methods adopted by the Governor, N. G. Ordway, through his son, George L. Ordway, and one Tibbits, who had been a business partner of George L. Ordway in Denver, Colorado. As reference has been made to this affair in a former chapter, the writer will confine himself to extracts and editorials from the press of that day. The following affidavit is from the columns of the St. Paul Pioneer Press.

FAULK COUNTY.

"Thomas H. McMullin, one of the town site proprietors of LaFoon, in an affidavit sworn to before C. H. Squire, notary public, Faulk county, says:

On or about Sept. 2, 1883, William B. Tibbits came to LaFoon and exhibited a letter from George L. Ordway, son of Gov. Ordway, stating that Tibbits came to Faulk county for the purpose of looking it over with reference to its organization. Tibbits stated to me that the county would be organized as soon as he reported to the governor, and in accordance with his report. I met Tibbits at the office of D. W. Hunt, in LaFoon. There were present, beside Tibbits, C. F. Hardy, D. R. Miller, John Hough, F. W. Rogers and myself, all of whom were members of the town site company, and D. S. Smith, who had land adjoining. Conversation was had with Tibbits relative to the location of the county seat. One of the party proposed to Tibbits,

that he become a partner in the town site of LaFoon. To this Tibbits assented. The meeting then broke up and Tibbits withdrew. The balance of the party being a majority of the shareholders of the town site, called a meeting at which it was agreed to give Tibbits one-half of the town site of LaFoon, comprising 160 acres. They also concluded to give him all the land they could get donated and whatever money they could get subscribed. It was agreed that those who donated the lands should execute deeds to Tibbits, and that the deeds and money subscribed should be placed in the hands of D. R. Miller of Redfield, to be delivered and paid to Tibbits whenever Faulk county should be organized and the county seat located at LaFoon. I proceeded at once to procure the deeds of property donated, and D. R. Miller and John Hough went to work to raise money. I obtained deeds from Andrew Greenwald, Alex LaFoon, Louis Kneisel, Jr., Lee M. Sprowls, James P. Rathbun, James W. Johnston, William T. Hensley, Lawrence W. Hensley, Darius S. Smith, Joel C. Booth and Nora Reppy for 380 acres of land in all. After I had procured those deeds they were shown to Tibbits, who expressed himself as highly gratified at the result. He was also informed of the amount of money subscribed, and which I then understood and have since been informed, amounted to about \$3,000.

The deeds were delivered to D. R. Miller of Redfield with a paper accompanying them signed by each stating that they (the deeds) were to be delivered to William B. Tibbits upon the happening of a certain event, to-wit: when the commissioners of Faulk county were appointed by the governor, and the county seat located at LaFoon. After the delivery of the deeds Mr. Tibbits went away.

He said he was going to Bismarck to see the governor and make his report. I saw Tibbits again Oct. 1, 1883, in the presence of D. R. Miller in the latter's bank at Redfield. Miller said it was all right, but that the deeds would have to be changed and made out to him (Miller), and that he would convey to Tibbits. Miller stated in the presence of Tibbits that the reason for changing the deeds was because it appeared too open and barefaced to have the deeds go direct to Tibbits. In accordance with this request, new deeds were executed to D. R. Miller. I wrote out four of the deeds myself. One of the deeds, that of Kneisel, was not changed, but went on record direct from him to Tibbits. The deed of Nora Reppy was also changed, but her deed to Tibbits has not yet been recorded. I have been informed, and so understand, that the money subscribed, amounting to about \$3,000, was paid to D. R. Miller, to be paid by him to Tibbits, and that it was so paid. Tibbits subsequently returned again from Bismarck to Redfield, and stated that the governor wanted a petition asking for the appointment of the commissioners that we wanted. Thereupon a petition was prepared and privately circulated around LaFoon and the eastern portion of the county, asking for the appointment of Thomas L. Humes, Matthew J. Jarvis and Hervey A. Humphrey. This petition was forwarded to the governor, and the parties above named were appointed the commissioners of Faulk county.

E. S. SPINDEN,

one of the town site proprietors of Faulkton, in an affidavit made before W. S. Bowen, notary public, Yankton county, stated he met Gov. Ordway in June, 1883—after numerous petitions for organization had been sent to him—and repre-

sented the urgent necessity for an immediate organization of Faulk county. In August, 1883, he saw George L. Ordway at Pierre and was informed by the latter that he had sent W. B. Tibbits to Faulk county to look the ground over, and that the parties interested could confer with Tibbits. On returning to Faulkton, Spinden met Tibbits, who said he had been there to investigate and report. Spinden told Tibbits that it was unnecessary to keep up pretenses, and that he was prepared, as president of the Faulkton Town Site company, to make an offer for the county seat. The town site company offered Tibbits, or those for whom he was acting, 120 acres of land adjoining Faulkton, 250 lots in the town site and \$1,000 in cash. Tibbits remained ten days in Faulkton and then went to LaFoon. He assured me that we should have an opportunity to make a second bid if necessary. Afterward I went to Pierre and told Tibbits we would add to our offer the hotel in Faulkton and \$1,000 for him (Tibbits) personally. I regarded him as acting for Gov. Ordway, to whom he said he was to report. It was understood by us all that a bonus must be given Gov. Ordway before the commissioners were appointed. Of the three members of the board, two were residents, at the time of their appointment, of Spink county.

H. A. HUMPHREY,

of Faulkton, and one of the commissioners of Faulk county appointed by Gov. Ordway, in an affidavit before C. H. Squire, notary public, Faulk county, states that the letter written and signed by George L. Ordway, the governor's son, and brought by Tibbits to Faulkton, stated that Tibbits came there for the purpose of looking the county over.

in view of its approaching organization. Humphrey had several interviews with Tibbits, who said he wanted to see the most prominent men in various localities, and gave Humphrey to understand that the county would be organized in accordance with his report. He further gave Humphrey to understand in a manner not to be mistaken that he was prepared to receive and consider any proposition that might be made to him in regard to Faulkton's securing the county seat. On being asked what proposition LaFoon had made, Tibbits replied that "that was confidential." Humphrey also states that he has been informed by men who subscribed to the LaFoon fund, that Tibbits had received large amounts of money and land in consideration of the location of the county seat at LaFoon.

George W. Fifield, P. B. Durley, H. A. Humphrey and J. A. Pickler of Faulkton, and Thomas H. McMullin of LaFoon, in a joint affidavit before C. H. Squire, notary public, Faulk county recite the facts in regard to the repeated efforts of the citizens of Faulk county to obtain organization. Petition after petition was forwarded for this purpose in vain. The affidavits state that during the period of eleven months between the time the county should have been organized, as required by law, and the time it was finally organized, Faulk county was without local government or any court of justice, without schools, being without the power to levy taxes for their support. That many settlers, residents of the county, in making final proof on their claims, were put to great trouble and expense by being compelled to travel with their witnesses, a distance of from thirty-five to forty miles to an adjoining county to reach an officer who could administer the neces-

sary oath. That litigants and witnesses were compelled to travel a like distance at like expense in any action or proceeding at law.

NORA REPPY,

a property owner residing near LaFoon, in an affidavit before J. M. Miles, clerk of the district court of Faulk county, states at the time of Tibbits' visit to LaFoon, as the representative of Gov. Ordway, she was asked how much of her land she would give to have the county seat at LaFoon. She gave forty (40) acres, being the southwest fourth of section 17, township 117, range 68, a deed for which she executed to Tibbits and delivered to D. R. Miller, a banker of Redfield, to be given to Tibbits when LaFoon got the county seat. She understood that the land donated by herself and others was for the governor, and that LaFoon's chances for the county seat depended on the amount of money and land donated.

The certified copies of the deeds on record in the office at LaFoon of J. H. Bottum, register of deeds for Faulk count, Dakota, which accompany the affidavits, show the following transfers:

Louis Kneisel, Jr., to William B. Tibbits, 40 acres; consideration, \$1. Andrew Greenwald to D. R. Miller, 20 acres; consideration, \$1. Alexander LaFoon to D. R. Miller, 40 acres; consideration, \$1. Lee M. Sprowls to D. R. Miller, 40 acres; consideration \$1. James P. Rathbun to D. R. Miller, 20 acres; consideration, \$1. William T. Hensley to D. R. Miller, 20 acres; consideration \$300. Lawrence W. Hensley to D. R. Miller, 20 acres; consideration, \$1. Darius S. Smith and Adelia M. Smith, his wife, to D. R. Miller, 60 acres; consideration, \$1. D. R. Miller

and Della B. Miller, his wife, to William B. Tibbits, 380 acres; consideration, \$2,800.

The description and amount of property conveyed by Andrew Greenwald and others to D. R. Miller correspond with that of the property conveyed by Miller and his wife to William B. Tibbits, except in one instance, where twenty acres are deeded by Miller to Tibbits in lieu of the forty acres deeded to Miller by Alexander LaFoon. The other twenty acres may have been allowed Miller, who is a Redfield banker, as his per cent for negotiating the transaction. The lands deeded to Tibbits, included the forty acres given by Nora Reppy whose deed was not recorded.

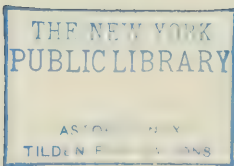
The value of the sixty acres immediately joining the town site may be estimated at \$1,500. If LaFoon has a "boom" this spring, this land can be platted and sold so as to bring anywhere from \$3,000 to \$5,000. The value of the remaining 300 acres is about \$3,700, ranging from \$10 to \$15 an acre, the latter figure applying to 140 acres situated within a radius of half a mile from the town site. The value of the one-half interest in the 160 acre town site proper, which Tibbits received according to the affidavit of Thomas H. McMullin, cannot be less than \$10,000 to its owner, if he will handle it properly. It is extremely probable that \$15,000 will be realized this year by the owner of that one-half interest."

That Gov. Ordway, if not entirely responsible for the whole transaction, was hand and glove with George L. Ordway and Tibbits, was so evident to the people of the territory, as to call forth the following from the territorial press and the Chicago Inter-Ocean,

Campbell County Courier: Poor Governor Ordway



ALONG THE NIXON RIVER NEAR FAULKTON



wails to the Secretary of the Interior because the task of organizing new counties is imposed upon Dakota's Executive. He also wails because the law does not give the executive power to remove or suspend the commissioners whom he has appointed, or their appointees as county officials. The Governor also intimates that designing men aim, through organization, to gain control of county politics. No one in Dakota remembers of Ordway, in his annual message to the legislature, saying anything about being relieved of the task of organizing new counties. Why did he not make this wail to the legislature, instead of the interior department, if he wanted any action taken upon it. But to protest because he cannot hold the official ax over his appointees' heads, thereby dictating their acts, is simply kicking because his political power is not extended, instead of contracted. "Oh! consistency." Ordway has evidently been asked to give some explanation of his delay in organizing counties, as his wails are a sort of appendix to his report, and he has dished up something which may satisfy congress, but not Dakotans—they know he does not want to be relieved of the task of organization, and that his report about designing men is nothing but another blow at our people, whom he delights to defame. That there are some designers, is not to be denied, but Ordway generally sees that only his friends, or those designers who make it an object to him, succeed in their designs. He does not consider the wishes of the people whom he should aim to please.

Cavour Independent:—Governor Ordway is receiving scourgings on all sides and not without abundant provocation. It is one of the bitter things that accompanies terri-

torial government that we must call our own Uncle Sam to help us out of this shameful predicament. We're of age and able to take care of ourselves, Uncle—admit us and see how deftly we will shift (Ordway) for ourselves.

Mitchell Capital:—Register McCoy, of the Aberdeen district, is at Washington, attending a meeting of the National Republican convention which assembled in that city on Wednesday of this week. While there he will be able to check-mate some of Ordway's schemes, opposing the endorsement of McCoy's appointment.

Press & Dakotan:—Delegate Raymond has introduced in congress a bill to establish the territory of North Dakota by dividing the present territory on the forty-sixth parallel. Mr. Raymond has taken early opportunity to carry out his promises, and to occupy an open position against the schemes of the Ordway clan to retain Dakota intact. He has taken this action in accordance with the wishes of ninety per cent of his constituents.

Andover Gazette:—The appointment of T. C. McCoy as register of the Aberdeen land office was confirmed on Tuesday. This is good news for the people of southern Dakota, but a "bad pill" for Governor Ordway.

Press & Dakotan:—C. T. McCoy has won in the fight against Ordway. McCoy's nomination as register of the Aberdeen land office was made to the senate by the president Tuesday night. This is an open vindication for McCoy. Ordway has been charging him for a year or two past with complicity in Douglas county matters of unsavory repute, but this false accusation has fallen to the ground, and the object of his venom is clearly the winner in the contest. Charges of dishonesty are Ordway's weapons of

offense and defense, but in this particular instance the means employed are liable to assume the size, proportions and peculiarities of a boomerang. Mr. Ordway himself may be called upon to explain his suspicious connection with the original organization of Douglas county and the mysterious disappearance of Walter Bown, chief witness in the case. Mr. McCoy's success is a subject for congratulation. He is an old resident of Dakota, a capable man and one worthy of the place bestowed upon him.

Exchange:—The next popular prairie song will be entitled, "The Old Man's Losing his Grip." Not the grip he carries his county seat deeds in, but the grip he had on the powers in Washington. The McCoy appointment indicates that things are slipping through his fingers.

Faulkton Times:—A petition to the President to remove Governor Ordway, the robber executive of Dakota, is being circulated in every county. As none feel more deeply the tyranny and exasperating conduct of this barnacle upon our body politic than the people of Faulk county, it is hoped and believed that said petition will be unanimously signed by our people, and by none more gladly than those so outrageously bled by him in connection with his Redfield deal in organizing the county.

Chicago Inter-Ocean:—Popular disapproval of the acts of Governor Ordway, which has been noted from time to time in the Dakota correspondence of the Inter-Ocean, has at last taken the shape of a pointed petition to the President, embodying the prayer of a people for the removal from office of an executive who, it is claimed in general terms, "is not fitted for the place by education, experience, or qualities of mind, heart or character." This move of

an intelligent, law and order loving people for the removal of their Governor, whose present administration is alleged to be scandal to Dakota and upon the public service, is made the subject of correspondence in another column, and should certainly receive the attention of the country, and be given careful consideration by the President, to whom the appeal is made. There may be more things charged to the account of Governor Ordway than can be substantiated, but it is not to be supposed that the people are signing the petitions in every county in the territory, without some reasonable measure of just provocation. Affidavits bearing on Governor Ordway's acts in relation to the organization of new counties and the capital commission scheme, are to accompany the petition.

At the present day it is impossible to form the least conception of the scorn and contempt in which Governor Ordway was held, and the wrath and indignation aroused against him throughout the territory. It was not alone in the County of Faulk that his system of bargain and sale was set up. Hand, Hyde, Potter and other counties were victims of his system of plunder. At last he was brought to the bar of justice. A United States grand jury found two indictments against him. On a plea of lack of jurisdiction the case was thrown out of court, and what all the people believed to be a consummate scoundrel, escaped the just penalty of the law.

CHAPTER V.

THE FIRST SETTLER.

At the present date it has been decided that Hiram Rose was the first white man to locate in Faulk county. In the Autumn of 1881 he made a location and erected a shanty upon the shore of Scatterwood Lake in township 120, range 66, and remained there through the winter of 1881 and 1882. But if we are correctly informed, it was more for the purpose of trapping and hunting than for a permanent location. In April of 1882, D. S. Smith, Alexander LaFoon and T. H. McMullin from Hillsboro, Missouri, arrived at Redfield in Spink county and started out on a tour of observation, the object in view being a permanent location. Although Mr. McMullin was the first to move his family into the new settlement, the town was named after Mr. LaFoon. The long years, and influential and commanding positions filled, placed D. S. Smith of Faulkton, in line to claim the honor of being the first pioneer settler in the county. The LaFoon settlement received important additions from Wisconsin, while a party from Charles City selected the present county seat on the bank of the Nixon and put forth desperate effort to secure for their settlement the honor of becoming the leading town in the new and important county. Among the men of qualities who were members of the LaFoon colony, were: J. H. Bottum, J. W. Johnston, F. A. Seaman, Dr. J. P. Rathbun, I. Allen Cornwell, W. H. Race, Hon. F. M. Byrne, Judge C. H. Derr and J. P. Turner, who have re-

mained, and are active and influential citizens of Faulkton at the present day.

The first settlers of Faulkton were mostly from Iowa, and came here in the spring of 1882.

LOOKING BACKWARD.

It is impossible for us to realize the changes that a few years bring into our every day life, save as they enter in and become a part of it, and not even then, unless some written record is made to recall them to mind. Only a quarter of a century has passed since the full consciousness entered into the minds of men that Faulk county, South Dakota, was really a goodly land, to be sought out as a home for civilized men.

Government surveyors who made preliminary surveys, gave no word of encouragement to induce the homeseeker to even "come to see." Only one small body of water (Scatterwood Lake) was known to exist within all its borders. The western line of the county was on the divide between the waters of the James and Missouri rivers, and, lying at the foot of the coteaux, had the appearance of a low region of country, while in reality it was nearly 1,000 feet higher than the eastern line of the county.

In the spring of 1882 the tide of emigration set strongly toward Dakota Territory. A party of three, leaving the Chicago & Northwestern railroad at Redfield, started out on a three days' trip in a westerly direction. The trip was one of most remarkable surprises. A beautiful expanse of rolling prairie covered with luxuriant grasses lay out before them. A creek of delicious spring water—God's best gift to man—proclaimed it a "goodly land," much to be desired by any intelligent homeseeker. Not only

the rich, luxuriant grasses, but the deep trodden paths, proved it to have been the feeding place of vast herds of buffalo for many long years.

The report that these first explorers, Alexander LaFoon, D. S. Smith and T. H. McMullin gave, soon brought others. Before the winter of 1883-4 nearly all the land in the eastern half of the county had been located. LaFoon, Faulkton and DeVoe had become active enterprising centers, around which intelligent and industrious homeseekers were located. In March, 1884, C. H. Ellis, Chas. V. Ellis, Joseph McGregor and Rufus Richie, who came from Michigan to Beadle county in 1882, located on the line of the railroad survey made by the Chicago & Northwestern railroad in township 117, range 72. The Ellisville post-office was soon established, and before the season ended, most of the land in ranges 70, 71 and 72 had been taken. As late as 1882, the buffalo, antelope and coyotes had full range in Faulk county. In June, 1884, it was transformed into homes and farms, with all that makes up happy communities.

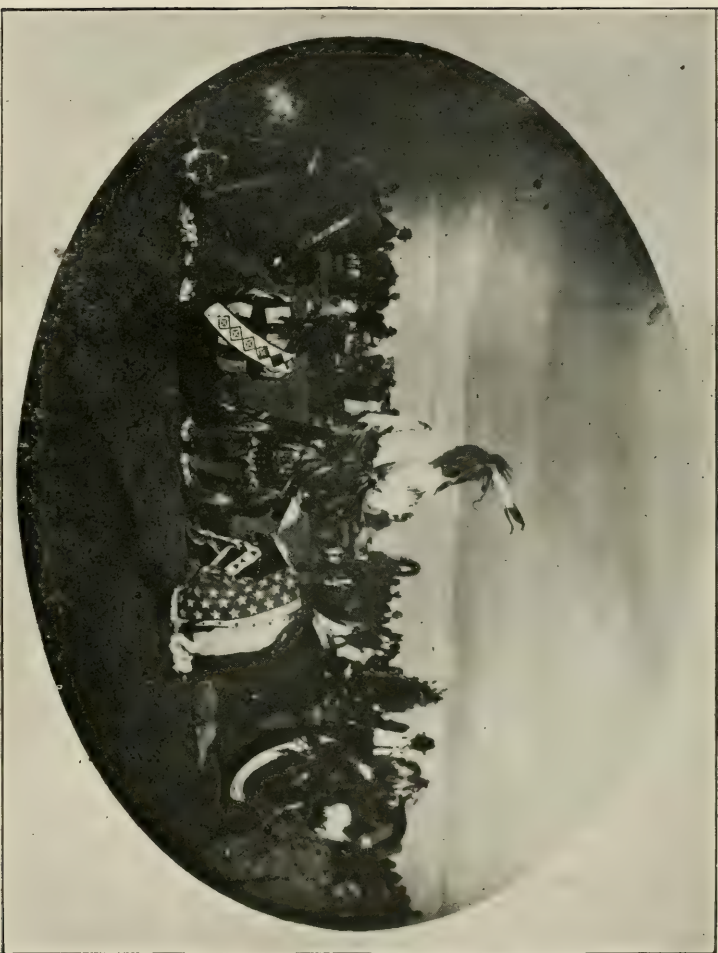
CHAPTER VI.

BUFFALO IN FAULK COUNTY.

The deep worn trails or tracks and numberless bleached heads and bones of the American bison that were scattered over the prairies of Faulk county, gave to the early pioneers the most positive assurance that at a time when the wild Indians roamed unmolested over the western prairies, this was a favorite feeding ground for vast herds of buffalo, which have now become almost exterminated in the great North-west.

The westward march of civilization had come in too close proximity, even before actual settlement had commenced in the county. Only one small herd of buffalo were seen by the early settlers, and two or three single animals, one of which was followed and killed near LaFoon, as the following account from the LaFoon Record of Nov. 3rd, 1883, shows:

"C. A. Ritter of this place, shot a buffalo three miles west of town on Thursday, with a shot gun. The animal came from the north, and a party of residents of 119-68 followed him several miles with Joseph Powell's team, from the claim of Herbert Geddes, where he was first discovered. Upon overtaking the animal three miles west of town, Mr. Ritter rode up within thirty feet of him and shot him with No. 6 shot just back of the shoulder. That was a lucky day for LaFoon. On the same day news came that the commissioners were appointed, two for this place and one for Faulkton. Blessings as well as misfortunes, never



AT INDIAN CARNIVAL, FAULKTON, S. D.



come singly. Buffalo steak is now on tap at the hotels through the kindness of Mr. Powell, who brought it to town on Friday morning, and threw up his hat when he heard that LaFoon had the county seat. Remember, two for LaFoon and one for Faulkton."

One was seen near Ellisville in the south-west townships of the county; but no effort was made to kill or capture him. In fact, so sudden and almost mysterious was the departure of all large game after the coming of the white man, that Faulk county is almost without a record along this line.

And yet sportsman may find an occasional coyote or prairie wolf and a few prairie dogs. In their season ducks and geese in their northward flight, find here a favorite feeding and resting place, and with the jack and cottontail rabbits, prairie chicken, plover and snipe, make excellent and exciting pleasure for the experienced sportsman,

CHAPTER VII.

THE BLIZZARD OF JAN. 12, 1888.

Nature's changes are nowhere more marked and signal than upon the broad prairies of the Dakotas. Beyond all conception as to numbers and splendor, were the charming, sunshiny days and moonlight nights, yet they were sometimes suddenly, without warning, interrupted by the most dreadful cyclones in summer and yet more terrible blizzards in winter.

On the 12th of January, 1888, all nature smiled to usher in a most delightful day. It was a most beautiful winter morning, warm and gracious, with soft, variable breezes. One moment, bright, warm, glorious; the next moment, without the slightest warning, the terror fell with unexpected fury. An indescribable terror that pen cannot picture, swept over the great northwest. For fifteen hours it continued, blinding, impenetrable and intensely cold, the atmosphere filled with needles of ice driven by a furious wind with a terrific roar, producing an intense darkness and shutting out objects only a few feet away. In a moment it was gone and the sun came out as beautiful as a morning in May. Its work of death was ended.

In South Dakota one hundred and twelve perished and many more sustained life long injuries. In Faulk county the following sad record was made and published at the time:

"At Faulkton the blizzard began at 10 a. m. on Thursday, January 12th, 1888, and spent its force by two or

three o'clock, Friday morning, making the duration of the storm in all its fury, about sixteen hours. The wind freshened up again Friday, drifting such snow as had not already found permanent lodgement, and the mercury fell rapidly to 24 below zero Friday night, dropping perhaps to its lowest point, nearly 30 below, on Sunday morning.

"Faulk county with her 5,000 population, scarcely averaging in the county, a family to the square mile, furnishes four names for the fatal list, viz: Joseph Metz of 117-68. Mr. Metz was a strong man in the prime of life. He went out into the storm to look after and care for his stock, got lost and perished. William Klemp of 119-71, went out into the storm just at night to care for his stock, has not been found and is supposed to have perished. (His body was subsequently found in an unoccupied sod shanty more than a mile from his home.) Mr. Klemp was in the full vigor of manhood, and many will remember his marriage last September. Miss Ella Lamar, aged 29 years, teacher at the Auman school house, seventeen miles southwest of Faulkton in the Ellisville school district; Carrie Auman, aged 8 years, a pupil of Miss Lamar's. The teacher and pupil left the school room to go to Mr. Auman's house, a distance of forty rods, nearly with the wind. Their bodies were found as far beyond the house for which they started, as the house was distant from the school house. Had they remained in the school-room they would have been safe.

"Herman and Edwin Giese, aged respectively 12 and 9 years, of 117-70, were at school with Miss Lamar, and against their wishes, accompanied her and little Carrie Auman from the school house into the storm. The boys re-

port that when Miss Lamar gave out they all lay down and remained until Friday. The snow had drifted over them and gave some protection. Though badly frozen, the boys were able to walk a half mile to Henry Hillman's and said, "they could not wake the teacher and Carrie—they were dead."

When the storm burst with its fury the Faulkton primary and intermediate schools were in full progress, Mrs. McCoy and Mrs. Bissell, teachers. A rescue party was organized, a rope was fastened to the hotel door, and with the coil in hand, the party struggled on and succeeded in reaching the intermediate school house. Another rope from there and they were soon at the primary school, where, with the assistance of the teacher, the pupils were tied to the rope and taken to the intermediate school building, with an experience that led to no further efforts in that direction. Teachers and scholars were compelled to remain in the intermediate school room until Friday morning.

Dakota blizzards are among the things of the past. Volumes of incidents, which neither pen nor pencil could describe, that might have been written, are forgotten; yet the dark, blinding, roaring storm once experienced, ever remains an actual living presence, that has marked its pathway with ruin, desolation and death. The 12th of January, 1888, is, and long will be, remembered, not only by Dakotans, but by many in the northwest, not for the things we enjoy, love and would see repeated; but for its darkness, desolation, ruin and death, spread broadcast; for the sorrow, sadness and heartache that followed in its train.

The following from the Faulkton Times of that date will give a fuller account of that terrible storm that swept

with such fearful force over the northwest, though largely referring to incidents outside of Faulk county:

"During Wednesday a snow storm from the southwest prevailed most of the day and into the night. Thursday morning snow was still falling with little or no wind and without any indication of the storm that broke upon Faulk county from the northwest at about 10 a. m. The mercury then stood at 18° above zero, and was still above zero at night, and the cold was by no means intense during the storm. The wind was furious, the volume of snow immense, and the storm was much the worst of any ever experienced since the settlement of the county. "It was a blizzard" and no mistake, though hardly to be compared to the three days' blizzard of 1873, as experienced in Minnesota and Iowa and as the recorded death roll in Minnesota and northwestern Iowa testifies in confirmation of the recollection of those who were there. The blizzard of '73 lasted for three consecutive days and nights without cessation, and the loss of life in northwestern Iowa and Minnesota was very great. They were then as Dakota is now, a newly and sparsely settled country that made it comparatively impossible to find shelter from the storm if caught out on the prairies. That was fifteen years ago. Fifteen years from now Dakota will be so settled and developed as to render the loss of a life in such a storm as unlikely and comparatively impossible as in Iowa today. At this place the blizzard begun Thursday at about 10 a. m. and had spent its force by 2 or 3 a. m. Friday morning—the wind easing down to a calm at 9 a. m.—making the duration of the storm in all its fury about 16 hours. The wind freshened up again Friday, drifting such snow as had not al-

ready found permanent lodgement, and the mercury fell rapidly to 24 below zero Friday night, standing about the same Saturday night, dropping perhaps to its lowest point Sunday morning to near 30° below.

The telegraphic reports now give the death roll of Dakota, as perfected and complete, at 100. This is not large considering its realm-like area—two and a half times as large as all New England, and almost three times as large as Iowa—and its widely scattered inhabitants, and, as the morning was not bad, the loss is composed mostly of those caught away from home, though in some instances lives were wantonly sacrificed by going out into the storm, attempting to go home, or to some other place of safety near, and death was the penalty of not realizing the danger, and exercising the good judgment to remain where they were safe. Faulk county, with her 5,000 population, yet scarcely averaging in the country a family to the square mile, furnishes four names for the fatal list, viz:

Joseph Metz, of 117-68. Mr. Metz was a strong man in the prime of life. He went out into the storm to look after and care for his stock, got lost and perished.

Wm. Klemp, of 119-71, went out into the storm just at night to care for his stock, has not been found, and is supposed to have perished. Mr. Klemp was in the full vigor of manhood, and many will remember of his marriage last September.

Miss Ella Lamar, aged 29 years, teacher at the Auman schoolhouse, seventeen miles southwest of Faulkton in the Ellisville school district.

Carrie Auman, aged 8 years, a pupil of Miss Lamar.

The teacher and pupil left the schoolhouse to go to Mr. Auman's house, a distance of forty rods—nearly with the wind. Their bodies were found as much farther beyond the house. Had they remained in the schoolhouse they would have been safe.

Herman and Edwin, sons of Ludwig Giese, of 117-70, aged respectively 12 and 9 years, were at school with Miss Lamar, and against their wishes, accompanied her with little Carrie Auman from the school house into the storm. The boys report that when Miss Lamar gave out they all lay down and remained till Friday morning. The snow had drifted over and protected them. The boys were not so badly frozen as reported. They walked a half mile to Henry Hillman's and said, "They could not wake the teacher and Carrie—they were dead."

Thus it will be seen that those who perished in Faulk county left a place of safety, defied the storm, braved death and perished. Others went miles in the storm unharmed. Mr. Wood walked from Seneca to Faulkton, 22 miles, traveling almost east, with the storm in the north-west.

Frank Fluent came to town from Mr. Kirk's, who lives seven or eight miles northwest of town. Frank said he kept cool, didn't hurry and was careful. He came in warm and unfrozen in any way. Mr. Wood and Mr. Fluent well illustrate what cool, strong men can endure and accomplish when successful in keeping their reckoning.

Miss Maggie Dunn, a teacher near Polo, northwest Hand county, perished in the storm. Miss Dunn had gone to her school before the storm set in, and none of her scholars arriving she started back only to lose her life a few steps from the house where she boarded.

A woman named Shoultz and a boy by the name of May were frozen to death in northeast Hand county.

In Faulkton the pupils of the primary and intermediate departments were gathered in the intermediate school room. Mrs. Bissell and Mrs. McCoy, their teachers, remained with them during the night. A few parents took their children home and provisions were taken to the schoolhouse and all were made comfortable for the night. John Keithley was one of the most effective workers in opening communication with the schools and providing for the wants of the children.

A current of electricity extended across the west portion of the town, from C. C. Moulton's, on the banks of the Nixon, southwest to the C. & N. W. depot. Messrs. Moulton, Pierce, McCaffry, Howe and others relate interesting experiences relating to the electric phenomena.

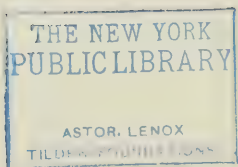
Volumes of incidents could be written giving details of individual experiences, etc., that would be of more or less interest but our space forbids.

The latest authentic summary of blizzard fatalities reported from Minneapolis shows ninety-seven dead in Dakota, thirteen in Minnesota, six in Iowa, seventeen in Nebraska and two in Montana. Total 135.

It will likely be a week yet before the facts and rumors are all sifted out and the correct figures known. The totals are not reported for Kansas and Texas."



STEAM BREAKER IN FAULK COUNTY



CHAPTER VIII.

FAULKTON.

The selection and the location of the City of Faulkton, was from the first, far above any other location within the bounds of the county. Its central location commended it, not only to those who came to see it, but attracted the attention of all land seekers.

The first settlers, as a class, were of the type not only to assure success to the enterprise in which they engaged, but to attract and draw others to them.

Among that heroic band, who early in 1882 turned their backs to all the rest of the world with undying determination to turn these bleak and desolate acres upon the banks of the sluggish Nixon into delightful, happy homes and a prosperous, enterprising commercial center, no one was more devoted, or in a position to do as much for the accomplishment of this most desired object, as Capt. H. A. Humphrey. Quick to see and prompt to act, on the 21st day of December, 1882, The Faulkton Times, H. A. Humphrey, editor and proprietor became an active force in the shaping of the destiny of the town and county.

On October 28th, 1882, the town site had been platted and became a matter of record, A. B. Melville, Preston B. Durley, G. B. Eastman, H. A. Humphrey, John Mahara, J. A. Collins, William G. Kelley, J. Wood, Francis H. Fluent and Frank Smith, being the incorporators. Subsequent to this time many others had joined these first settlers and a most heroic fight had been put up to secure the location of the county seat at this place.

But all that came, became an integral part in their efforts for the accomplishment of the one single purpose, the one central idea, that of making Faulkton the county seat. In the accomplishment of this object their efforts never ceased and their faith never faltered until the surveyors for the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad company sealed a compact that virtually settled the question in their favor.

Among those who are entitled to equal credit in the accomplishment of this work, are Major John A. Pickler, Capt. J. H. Wallace, Frank Turner, A. A. Colgrove, A. W. Morse, F. A. Pangburn, J. W. Hays and C. C. Moulton, all of whom are identified with Faulkton's interests at the present time.

It was not until the coming of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad in 1886, that the important question of the real status of Faulkton as the town and future county seat, was fully and definitely settled.

CHAPTER VIII CONTINUED.

LAFOON.

The beautiful location of the first county seat of Faulk county, with its miles of broad prairie and its rich, luxuriant grasses, supplemented by the fact that the eastern part of the county was first settled, and largely by a class of real homesteaders, made an active, growing business town, and at the coming of the Northwestern Railroad, had it not been for the fact that superior railroad facilities pointed to Faulkton, all other circumstances and conditions were in its favor and it would have continued its onward, prosperous and commanding course.

With such men as D. S. Smith, J. H. Bottum, F. A. Seaman, H. D. Chamberlain, W. H. Race and Dr. J. P. Rathbun; with the LaFoon Record, E. A. Evans, editor and proprietor, the recognized official paper of the county, LaFoon's interests were well cared for, giving every assurance, not only to its own citizens, but to every impartial observer, of present permanency and future prosperity.

This state of things continued with increasing strength until the inhabitants awoke to the unwelcome fact that the final survey of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad had been made, the line passing to the south of them and direct to Faulkton, their persistent rival for county seat honors.

Quick to see and apt to take advantage of their remaining hope, LaFoon was soon on wheels, passing westward over the prairies to become an integral part, if not a controlling factor in the upbuilding of their late persistent and unyielding rival.

CHAPTER VIII CONTINUED.

DEVOE.

On the 23rd of May, A. D. 1882, H. S. Utley, C. J. Cooper and A. F. Clark were the first settlers at this, to be a permanent center in the new county. Mr. Utley's family did not arrive from Wisconsin until April, 1883. On August 20th, 1882, Butler Lambert and Robert Young arrived from Wisconsin and settled in the immediate neighborhood. Rev. P. E. Knox, J. H. DeVoe, John Dubois, E. M. Jessup and George Butterfield were added to the settlement before the close of the year.

A store was opened by Messrs. Crossly & Baird, a post-office called Cresbard, established, and a Sunday school organized at the store, which proved entirely too small for the number who desired to attend. A house of worship was promptly erected, and in 1884 they had a Sunday school with an average attendance of fifty-three, and preaching once in two weeks by Rev. Clinton Douglas, of Faulkton. In 1884 the DeVoe correspondent of the LaFoon Record gave the names of the following pioneers, viz: Peter Phillips, T. B. Norton, Rush Francis, John Hoskin, D. Roy Jones, R. M. Griffith, C. C. Gettings, Thomas Morris, J. J. Price, J. H. Thomas, J. W. Tucker, J. H. Tucker, C. E. Kittinger, Harry Ressigue, M. C. Baker, Chas. O'Connell, E. Evans, G. W. Cropsey, and Fred Benson, who had located in that vicinity up to that date. In May, 1882, the tide of immigration had set toward eastern Faulk county. almost every day brought its party of pioneer settlers.

New centers of population were established. Cresbard, Millard, Zell, Miranda, Orient and Harrington became familiar names to the pioneers of the new county.

It was not until late in the autumn of 1883 that the government survey was completed in western Faulk county, and the land was opened for settlement early in the spring of 1884.

CHAPTER IX

THE WESTERN THIRD OF THE COUNTY.

Late in the autumn of 1883 the west half of range 70 and all of ranges 71 and 72 were without a settler. Early in March, 1884, C. H. Ellis, who had been located at Westington in Beadle county for two years, started on a trip of exploration of these lands, which had just come into the market. Leaving the line of the Dakota Central railroad at St. Lawrence, in Hand county, and taking a northwesterly direction, with his brother, Chas. V. Ellis, Joseph McGregor and Rufus Richie, they arrived at Mr. Conner's, section 3, township 119, range 69 for dinner. In the afternoon they traveled about six miles north and eight miles west, and stopped for the night at a sod shanty on section 34, township 118, range 70. The following day until 3 o'clock p. m., was spent exploring land in township 117 in ranges 71 and 72, and a location was decided upon on section 1, in township 117, range 72. They then started in a southeasterly direction, hoping to reach Ree Heights, on the Dakota Central railway. A few minutes past 5 o'clock p. m., they sighted a shanty, which they decided to try to reach for a stopping place for the night, and which they judged to be not over three miles distant. Urging their weary horses as best they could, at dark the shanty was yet in the unknown distance, but to their great joy a light appeared at the window. At a few minutes past 9 o'clock the horses came to a sudden stop and could not be urged further. Upon examination they found themselves

at the top of a deep ravine. As they made this discovery the light in the window went out; but after a few loud halloos, to their delight it reappeared. Soon a man, light in hand, made inquiry as to who was there and what was wanted. A few minutes later he was with the party and piloted them to a very comfortable stopping place for the night. The following day they reached their home at Wessington, via Ree Heights.

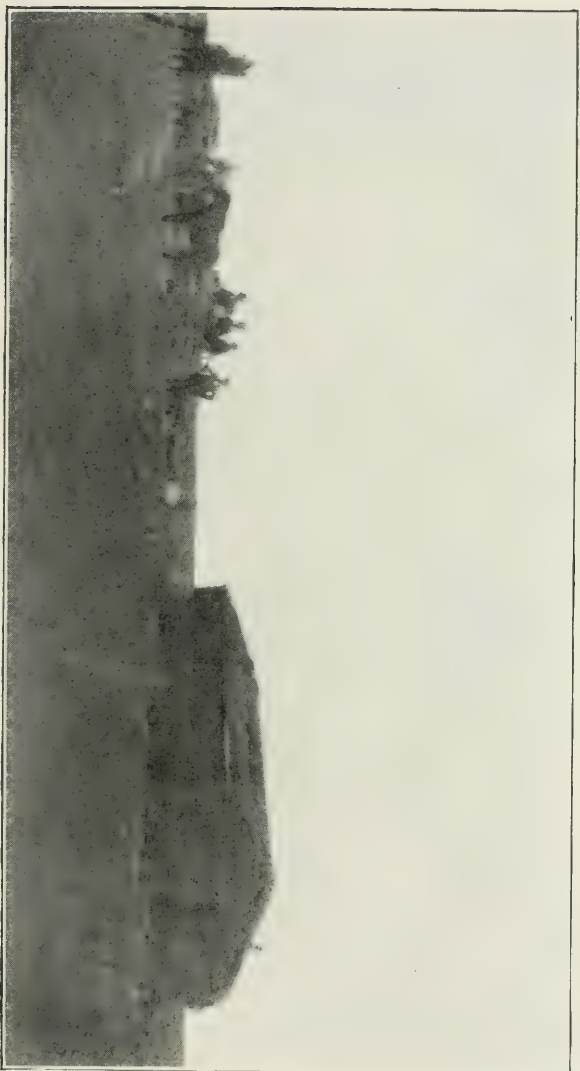
With their railroad base established at Ree Heights, a few days later the party of six, with wagons loaded with lumber, made their second trip to the new location, which they had already christened Ellisville. When about fifteen miles from Ree Heights and near the foot of a low range of coteaux that extended east and west along the north line of Hand and Hyde counties, they had their first experience with the sudden atmospheric changes peculiar to the Dakotas. In an instant, from a beautiful, balmy, sunshiny afternoon, the weather changed and there were dark, whirling clouds and furious, piercing winds that shut out all hope of their reaching their destination that night. Their course was promptly changed to due west, where they had discovered signs of civilization, which proved to be the home, consisting of a house and barn, of a pioneer settler. After a heroic struggle they succeeded in reaching the place and were made comfortable for the night.

The following morning they started due north and at the foot of the coteaux or hills, discovered a creek of considerable size. They decided to follow its course in a northeasterly direction through the hills to the south line of Faulk county, where they discovered a small lake out of which the creek before mentioned flowed, and then made

their course northeast about six miles to Ellisville. After they had eaten a cold dinner the work on the shanty commenced, and before night closed in upon them they had completed a good, board shanty 10x14, set up the stove, made themselves comfortable for the night and felt quite at home.

This party consisted of C. H. Ellis, George Hines, Otto Hines, Charles V. Ellis, Theodore Rector and Joseph McGregor. A land locating office was opened, a post-office established, with semi-weekly mail from Ree Heights, a printing office, store and school house soon followed. Ellisville was located on section 1, township 117, range 72, on the line of survey by the Chicago & Northwestern railway, with the positive assurance from the officers of that company that the road would certainly be built on the line of that survey. Ellisville was twenty miles south and west of Faulkton, twenty-five miles north and west from Ree Heights and twenty miles north of Highmore. And if the railroad officials had carried out their part of the agreement Ellisville would today be the leading and most influential town in western Faulk county.

It was not long before Highmore became the railroad town for mail and all other communication with the outside world, on account of the shorter distance, Even twenty miles over the prairie in the heat of summer, or cold, storms, and high, piercing winds and drifting snow, of winter without a single landmark by which to determine one's bearing, was a most severe and trying experience, that demanded courage and heroism which taxed the full power of the inexperienced pioneer. But for a light suspended twenty feet in the air, many a land-seeker would



S. F. THORN'S OLD SOD SHANTY IN 1888

have spent a night in the prairie. Not that the experience of the pioneers was more exciting or tragic than many others; but as an illustration of the common lot of the first settlers upon the broad prairies of the great northwest, is this sketch published.

While some of these settlers are among the prominent and influential citizens of Faulk county to-day, many of them were young, unmarried men, who, after "proving up" their claims, returned to their former homes, leaving their lands unimproved. Many of these broad acres are now upon the market at prices that make them the most valuable of any land in Faulk county, when the price at which they can be bought, is taken into consideration.

CHAPTER X.
THE PIONEER SETTLER.
(FINANCIAL.)

The history of the pioneers and early settlers of Faulk county has nothing materially different from what could be recorded of thousands of others. There have been hardships and disappointments, there have been sickness and discouragement, the drouth and hot waves; the blight, the wind and tornado, with the hard storms of winter. To those without the knowledge and experience to meet and successfully contend against such conditions, they brought disaster and ruin, which, together with homesickness, drove many a hardy pioneer to seek other, and, as they then thought, better and more desirable locations. Those years which brought little but disappointment and unrequited toil, have long since passed, we hope and believe, never to return. Climatic changes have been marked and signal, and with the experience and superior knowledge of the enterprising, intelligent and persevering husbandmen, they have been turned to the advantage and actual advancement of the country and prosperity of the people.

The return now and then of one of the disheartened and disappointed pioneers, who left in the years when crop failure was the rule rather than the exception, has almost invariably been followed by admission that it would have been far better to have remained and continued the struggle until the wonderful change that climatic conditions and perseverance have wrought on every hand, were available to all.

Could the history of all those who came to Faulk county in the eighties be written, and careful comparison be made between those who have struggled on through sunshine and storm, through adversity and prosperity, and who are now in possession of so many broad acres that make up the happy, prosperous homes now in the possession of these enterprising farmers and stockmen, and those who yielded to privation and hardship, it would be self evident that here, as in every other instance, perseverance and a heroic struggle come out very far ahead.

And as year after year, with its abundant harvest and increasing prosperity comes to Faulk county, each adding to the happy homes the broad acres under cultivation, many times multiplied, with its waving grain and luxuriant grasses, grazing herds and various industries, supporting a population of 25,000 and occupying her right position as the garden of South Dakota. This looking forward is not visionary nor imaginary, but based upon careful observation and fully realized in all save actual numbers.

CHAPTER XI.

THE FIRST MEMORIAL DAY.

Among the pioneer settlers of Faulk county, the veterans of 1860-1864 were a goodly number, who had served their country in the Civil War. On the near approach of May 30, 1884, there was a general desire to appropriately observe this national holiday. Upon the coming of the day the people went forth with flowers to decorate the graves of our fallen heroes. The rains descended to baptize the floral offerings that came from sincere and sympathetic hearts. While the day opened rainy, and unfavorable to those intending to come from distant parts of our county, the patriotism, love of country, enterprise and intelligence indicated by the number who did come, necessitated the idea of an indoor meeting being abandoned, and an outdoor meeting to be held. The procession was formed at the school house, headed by some thirty children bearing wreaths of flowers; next came fifteen old soldiers, of which the following is a roster, viz:

John H. Shirk, Co. E, 79th Reg., Penn. Vol. Infantry;
J. P. Sutton, Co. D, 34th Reg., Iowa Vol. Infantry;
H. K. Hursh, Co. A, 89th Reg., Indiana Vol. Infantry;
L. K. Parmenter, Co. A, 14th Reg., Illinois Vol., Infantry;
J. W. Parker, Co. G, 45th Reg., Illinois Vol. Infantry;
G. Niederauer, Co. G. 1st Reg., Michigan Vol. Infantry;
Rev. C. Douglas, Chaplain, 18th Reg., Mo. Vol. Infantry;
W. H. DuBois, Co. D, 9th Reg., Indiana Vol. Cavalry;
J. A. Pickler, Major, 3rd Reg., Iowa Vol. Cavalry;

M. Summy, Co. , 9th Reg., New York Cavalry,
H. A. Humphrey, Co. A, 8th Reg., Illinois Cavalry;
Peter Hawn, Co. Q, 8th. Reg., Illinois Cavalry;
George J. Jarvis, 3rd Wisconsin Battery;
P. B. Durley, Q. M., 124th Reg., Illinois Infantry;
J. S. Hamilton, U. S. Navy.

Then followed a large body of citizens. The column marched from the school house to a monument erected above a new made soldier's grave. The procession formed on three sides of the monument and grave, when the president of the day, Capt. J. H. Wallace, announced that exercises would be opened by prayer by Comrade Chaplain Clinton Douglas, followed by singing "Cover Them Over," by the Glee club.

The children then decked the base of the monument with wreaths and covered the grave appropriately with flowers. Then followed an able and eloquent oration by Major J. A. Pickler, which was followed by the song, "Battle Cry of Freedom." The program closed with the reading, by Miss Ella Hamilton, of Will Carleton's beautiful Memorial Day poem, entitled, "Cover Them Over With Beautiful Flowers."

The exercises were so intensely interesting that an hour was spent in reminiscences and song before the patriotic company broke up.

CHAPTER XII.

NEW SOCIAL RELATIONS.

No one element in human character is more marked and goes farther to make life happy and enjoyable than the readiness with which Americans, whether from the east or from the larger and more liberal west, adapt themselves to their immediate surroundings through their happy, genial sociability, the intuition with which they wisely select and appropriate, until the past, with all its loving and loveable association, is largely exchanged—though not forgotten—for present, active, living associations, to continue while life may last.

These elements of character, so prominent among the first settlers of Faulk county, dispelled all loneliness and brought the pioneers from various sections of the Union into one satisfied, happy and congenial society.

The extent to which this was accomplished in Faulkton may be realized from the following items published in the Faulkton Times of February 10th, 1884, a little more than a year after the first actual settlement of the town:

"The Chautauqua Circle with invited guests to the number of nearly half a hundred, met at the residence of Major Pickler on Friday evening last, to celebrate the birthday anniversary of the Scottish poet, Burns, by appropriate literary and musical exercises. If the unanimous and enthusiastic decision of those present can be adjudged correct, this proved to be the most enjoyable evening in the three months history of the circle. And was carried out by the following programme:

Caledonia March, organ and violin—Messrs. McElherne and Howard.

Biography of the Poet—F. A. Pangburn.

Song, "Annie Laurie"—Mrs. Douglas, Mrs. Fifield and Mrs. Darby.

Recitation, "Man was Made to Mourn"—P. B. Durley.

Song, "Sweet Afton"—Messrs. Turner, McElherne and Howard.

Recitation, "Tam O'Shanter"—Frank Turner.

Recitation, "Bide a Wee"—Mrs. Darby, Mrs. Fifield and Frank Turner.

Recitation, "Northern Farmer"—F. S. McElherne.

Recitation, "McPherson's Farewell"—C. H. Howard.

Medley of Scottish Airs, organ and violin,—Messrs. McElherne and Howard.

Recitation, "John Anderson, my Jo, John"—Mrs. Pickler assisted by J. A. Pickler.

Sentiments by the Circle.

"Auld Lang Syne," by the company.

In a programme so entirely well executed it seems scarcely just to discriminate, but the biography of the poet, by Mr. Pangburn, was such an admirable criticism of the life and character of the poet, that it is deserving of special mention. And the recitation of 'Tam O'Shanter, by Mr. Turner, was faultless in force, dialect and expression, as was Tennyson's Northern Farmer, so finely rendered by Mr. McElherne. The music was good, as it always is in charge of those to whom that part was assigned. As a happy reminder of the occasion, the name "Robert Burns, 1759," in silver letters on cardinal streamers was prominently displayed. It is a pleasure to note the increasing in-

interest in, and love for the best literature of the age, which the C. L. S. C. brings to its members. Let others be organized in the county."

* *

*

"On Saturday evening last one of those pleasant surprises that sweeten life and awaken the heart to newer and tenderer sympathies, found its intended victim in the person of our worthy bachelor friend, Mr. Bernard Paulson, and happened in this way: A few days ago, Captain and Mrs. Humphrey discovered, in looking over the Times of a year ago, a reference to Mr. Paulson's birthday occurring on the 9th of February. With their characteristic trait of doing something to make people happy, they decided to make arrangements, unknown to Mr. Paulson, to celebrate it this year. They accordingly invited him to spend the evening with them, and extended the invitation to as many friends as could be accomodated in their snug little home. On the evening named, as the company turned the curve in the road which brings the house into full view, there was a spontaneous burst of admiration as they caught sight of it, beautifully illuminated, every window radiant, looking like a fairy picture, with its background and foreground of snow, over which the lights were brilliantly gleaming. We were met at the door by the genial host and hostess extending a welcome to all, and soon found ourselves under benign influences radiating from the big base burner in an atmosphere that spake not of the winter without. When all the guests had assembled, Capt. Humphrey in a few well chosen words, in which he said something about bachelors needing someone to assist them in celebrating anniver-



MIRANDA BAND



saries, introduced Mr. Paulson as the honored guest of the evening, it being the occasion of his 47th birthday. Mr. Paulson's surprise found expression in kindly thanks, also remarking that his birthday had not been celebrated since ten years ago, and that a friend had written a poem for that occasion, which he, in looking over other papers that day had found and put in his pocket and which at the request of the company he read, and his happy countenance and cheerful acquiescence in the pleasures of the evening gave evidence of his appreciation of the honor intended. Well, we wish space would permit us to tell about the refreshments—how delicious was the ice cream, how we had real wedding cake all the way from Illinois, and sponge, and delicate, and chocolate and other cake, and amber coffee with real cream, etc., etc., and the sprightly conversation and amusing games, among them that of prominent men, when Mr. Paulson kept us guessing so long about Barnum, and Mr. Munroe did likewise with Daniel Boone, and others equally good, and how reluctantly the party rose to go at nearly the midnight hour and took leave, wishing Mr. Paulson many happy returns, and expressing their indebtedness to Captain and Mrs. Humphrey for one of the happiest evenings spent in our new Dakota.”

* *

*

“The Congregational church of Faulkton was organized on Saturday, January 6th, by adopting a carefully drawn constitution, articles of faith and covenant. And at an adjourned meeting held on Wednesday afternoon, January 10th, there were thirteen members who entered into covenant, and there were seven more who proposed to

unite at the first communion. The following officers were elected at the adjourned meeting: Pastor, Clinton Douglas; Trustees, M. Summy, P. B. Durley and Geo. A. Morse; Deacons, P. B. Durley, S. N. Whittlesey; Treasurer, E. E. Pierce; Clerk, R. G. Newton. An examining committee and a committee on music were also chosen. The church voted to have regular service every Sunday at 11 o'clock, and a prayer meeting at the pastor's house every Wednesday afternoon at three o'clock. Communion at the hour of regular service, every two months, beginning on the first Sabbath in January."

CHAPTER XIII.
THE FIRST ELECTION.

A county organization had been secured with appointed officials; but not until the national election of November, 1884, had county and district conventions been held, and the LaFoon Record, Vol. II, No. 36, Evans & Geddes proprietors, of November 1, 1884, published the following National Republican ticket:

For president, James G. Blaine, of Maine; for vice president, John A. Logan, of Illinois. Territorial ticket: For delegate to congress, District of Dakota, Oscar S. Gifford. Legislative ticket, sixth district: For councilmen J. P. Day and J. H. Westover; for representatives, J. A. Pickler, G. W. Pierce, J. T. Blackmore, and M. L. Miller; County Ticket: For Judge of Probate Court, C. H. Derr; for Clerk of District Court, F. A. Pangburn; for Register of Deeds, Jas. W. Johnston; for County Attorney, E. G. Clifford; for County Treasure, P. E. Knox; for Sheriff, L. M. Buland; for Superintendent of Schools, Mrs. A. P. Rose; for Assessor, E. C. Sage; for Surveyor, B. H. Clark; for Coroner, L. M. Sprowls; for Justices of the Peace, Frank Turner, Darius S. Smith, W. R. Davis and W. G. Faulkner; for Constables, J. W. Bass, C. B. Oakes, Edward Hoisel and C. J. Cooper; for County Seat, LaFoon; for County Commissioner, Second District, John L. Chain.

The following account of the First Republican County Convention, published by the Faulkton Times of Sept. 1884, is entitled to a place of record as a historical event of that day.

“Faulk county has had her first county convention for the nomination of county officers. It assembled at LaFoon last Saturday pursuant to call. Shortly after 11 o'clock, the hour set for the convention to meet, the delegates, candidates and spectators—about an equal number of each— assembled at the school house, and were called to order by C. H. Derr. The call was read by M. L. Wood, who placed in nomination L. H. Bailey for temporary chairman. Morgan G. Millard and A. E. Evans were chosen secretaries.

On motion the delegation of each precinct named a member of the committee on credentials. The following persons were named:

Precinct No. 1, G. S. Rice,
Precinct No. 2, Mark Purdy,
Precinct No. 3, Geo. B. Dyer,
Precinct No. 4, Chas. Rathke,
Precinct No. 5, J. V. Smack,
Precinct No. 6, W. G. Faulker,
Precinct No. 7, P. B. Durley,
Precinct No. 8, Chas. Oakes,
Precinct No. 9, H. S. Utley,
Precinct No. 11, Harris Pool,
Precinct No. 12, Geo. A. Morse,
Precinct No. 13, C. H. Ellis.

There being a contest from number 10 no member of the committee was allowed from this precinct.

On motion the chairman appointed the following committee on permanent organization; R. G. Morton, M. G. Millard, H. A. Humphrey and two others whose names are not given.

On motion each precinct designated a member of the County Central Committee. The following now constitute the Central Committee:

Precinct No. 1, J. P. Randall,
Precinct No. 2, W. M. Walker,
Precinct No. 3, Morgan G. Millard,
Precinct No. 4, Chas. Rathke,
Precinct No. 5, H. W. Reinicke,
Precinct No. 6, J. H. Shirk,
Precinct No. 7, P. B. Durley,
Precinct No. 8, C. H. Derr,
Precinct No. 9, A. F. Clark,
Precinct No. 10, J. R. Dutch,
Precinct No. 11, M. L. Wood,
Precinct No. 12, Geo. A. Morse,
Precinct No. 13, Wm. H. Lower.

On motion the chairman appointed the following as a committee to place in nomination delegates to the Pierre and Redfield conventions:

P. B. Durley, B. H. Clark, F. M. Byrne and Charles Chambers.

The convention then adjourned until 1 p. m.

When the convention met in the afternoon the committee on credentials reported the following delegates:

1—G. S. Rice, L. H. Bailey, Ed. Clifford, James Devine, Chas. Chambers.

2—M. Purdy, C. C. Gettings, A. Garrick.

3—Morgan G. Millard, G. W. McTier, Geo. B. Dyer.

4—Charles Rathke, Otto Mielke.

5—Harry A. Sprowles, J. V. Smack, B. H. Clark.

6—J. A. Pickler, W. G. Faulker, J. W. Bass, J. H. Shirk.

7—P. B. Durley, Ed. Hoisel, H. A. Humphrey, J. W. Hays.

8—A. B. Sheldon, R. G. Morton, Joseph Powell, C. B. Oakes, A. E. Evans.

9—H. S. Utley, Geo. M. Buterfield, Alex Miller, R. Travis.

10—Robert Knapton, F. M. Brown, J. M. Miles.

11—H. Chain, H. Pool, Orin Strevel, H. Metz.

12—D. O. Hillman, Geo. A. Morse, Chas. S. Chase.

13—C. H. Ellis, W. W. Gwin, John Parsons.

Geo. A. Morse presented a minority report on precinct No. 10 recommending Theodore Speltz and August Seemer to seats in the convention, but this was voted down and the delegation above named admitted to seats.

Committee on permanent organization reported in favor of making the temporary organization permanent, which report met the unanimous endorsement of the convention.

The convention then proceeded to the nominations.

C. H. Derr received 46 votes for the nomination of probate judge and was declared the unanimous choice of the convention for that office.

On motion it was ordered that the first vote in all the succeeding nominations be considered informal.

Frank A. Pangburn, of Faulkton, received 40 and J. W. Miles, of LaFoon, 6 votes for the nomination of clerk of district court. The nomination of Mr. Pangburn was made unanimous.

Before the convention assembled it was plain to be seen that the nomination for register of deeds and county clerk had narrowed down to Charles I. Crow, of DeVoe, and Jas. W. Johnston, of LaFoon. No other candidates were talked of. On the informal ballot Johnston received 27 and Crow 19 votes. The nomination of Johnston was made unanimous.

For treasurer, P. E. Knox received 37 votes and E. C. Sage 9.

For county superintendent of schools, Mrs. Rose re-received 37 votes and Mr. Davis 9.

For sheriff L. M. Buland received 30 votes and Harry Chamberlain 16.

For assessor E. C. Sage received 17 votes, F. A. Seaman 15, Samuel Davisson 8, A. A. Garrick 3, A. E. Clark 3. The name of Davisson was then withdrawn in favor of Seaman. The second ballot resulted as follows: Sage 28 votes, Seaman 18.

Dr. L. M. Spowles was nominated by acclamation for the office of coroner.

B. H. Clark received 46 votes for the nomination of surveyor.

E. C. Clifford and Geo. J. Jarvis were the candidates before the convention for district attorney, the former received 42 votes, the latter 4.

Each of the foregoing nominations were, in their turn, and with a hearty and good natured shout, made unanimous.

The following were nominated for justices of the peace: Frank Turner, W. R. Davis, W. G. Faulkner, and D. S. Smith. For constables: J. W. Bass, C. B. Oakes, Ed. Hoisel and Chauncy J. Cooper.

The report of the committee on nomination of delegates to the Pierre and Redfield conventions was taken up and adopted. Following are the delegates: To the Pierre convention, J. A. Pickler and John L. Chain; to the Redfield convention: W. S. Belknap, C. H. Ellis, M. L. Wood and F. M. Brown.

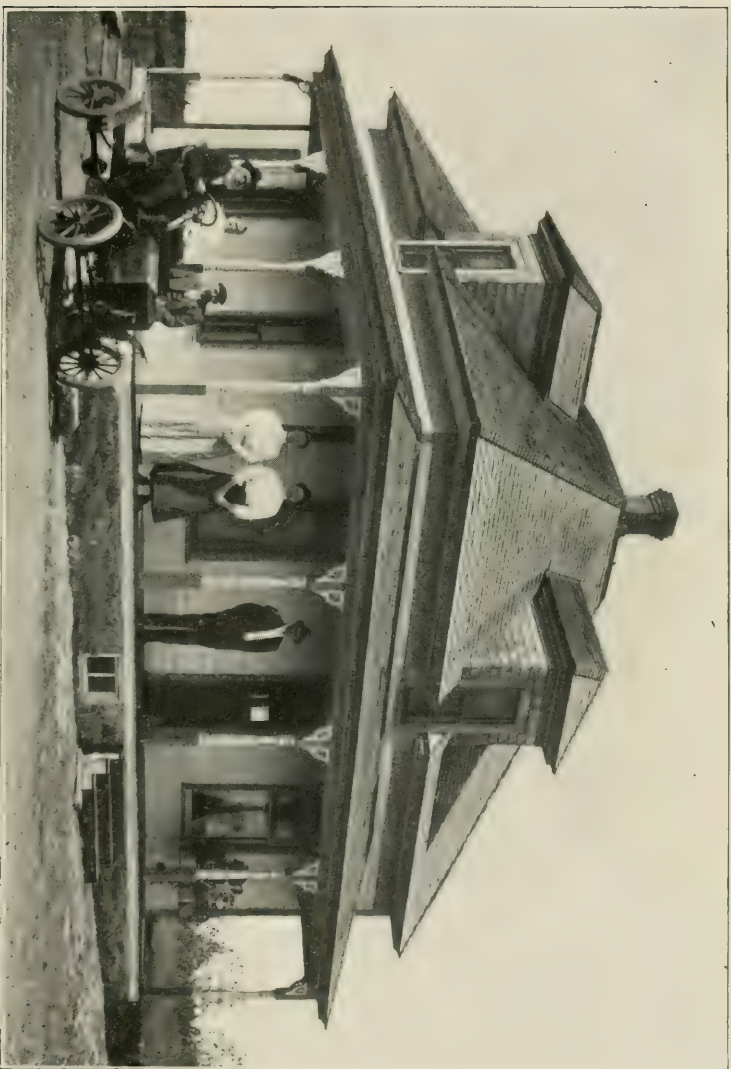
The following resolutions were adopted by a unanimous vote of the convention:

Resolved, 1, That in this, the first republican convention of Faulk county, we affirm our allegiance to the principles of the republican party and, although deprived of the privilege of expressing our preference by the ballot, we desire to voice our sentiment in favor of James G. Blaine and John A. Logan for President and Vice-President of the Nation, and that we invite all persons without regard to former party affiliation to join and cooperate with us in furthering the common interests of our county.

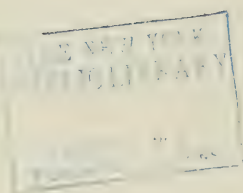
2nd, That deeming the division of this territory and the admission of that porfion south of the 46th parallel as a state, paramount in importance to all other political questions, we respectfully and persistently demand such national legislation as will secure this result.

3rd, That we are unalterably opposed to the admission of the territory, as a whole, to statehood.

4th, That the thanks of the party are due to the gentlemen comprising the Wood and Derr committees for the masterly and satisfactory manner in which they united their committees, thus restoring harmony in the party, and that we pledge our earnest support to the ticket today nominated by the convention.



ADAM SANGSTER'S RESIDENCE, ELLISVILLE, S. D.



The following resolution recommending J. A. Pickler as a candidate for the territorial legislature and instructing the delegates to the Redfield convention to support him was introduced by G. S. Rice in a brilliant and eloquent speech.

Whereas, It seems to be the desire of the republicans of Faulk county to present the name of a Faulk county citizen for the office of member of the legislature, be it therefore,

Resolved, That our delegates to Redfield be instructed to use all honorable means to secure the nomination of Mr. J. A. Pickler as candidate for said office.

The Major responded in a few touching words, thanking the convention for the honor conferred, and pledging himself, if elected, to faithfully protect the interests of the people. The resolution was unanimously adopted.

Thus, having finished its labors, the first county convention of Faulk county adjourned to meet at the polls and elect the ticket. A more intelligent and harmonious body we have seldom seen. The order and system with which the proceedings were carried on showed, on the part of all, a familiarity with the public business."

CHAPTER XIII CONTINUED,
NEW POSTOFFICES.

On October 17th, 1882, the Faulkton postoffice was established, being the first one in Faulk county. On the 24th of July, 1884, one year and nine months from the establishment of the first office, there were twelve post-offices doing business in the county, viz: Faulkton, LaFoon, DeVoe, Wesley, Roanoke, Scatterwood, Cresbard, Harrington, Newton, Myron, Mason City and Ellisville, with mail and stage routes as follows: From Miller, in Hand county, to Faulkton; tri-weekly from Faulkton to Aberdeen, in Brown county; from Athol, in Spink county, tri-weekly and from Highmore, in Hyde county, to Ellisville, semi-weekly.

An educated, intelligent, law abiding class of citizens were to be found in all parts of the county. Schools were established, the Sabbath observed, there were Sunday schools in numerous places and religious services were regularly held and were well attended.

The people had come from their old homes in different sections of this country, from Canada, and quite a number from Europe, to find a common home in Dakota, to become Dakotans, neighbors and friends, with common interests and a common purpose, to succeed. Not to be satisfied with conditions of the past, but to improve upon them, to surround themselves with better and more enjoyable associations, to lay the foundation broad and wide for greater social, intellectual and political advancement and prosperity.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE DONATION OF A CHURCH BELL.

Among the early settlers of Faulk county there was no one of broader and more liberal view than Capt. John Douglas, who located in the extreme western part of the county, or one who took a deeper interest in the general upbuilding of society. His family, his town or his immediate surroundings were far from being the whole world to him. Among the public spirited acts of Capt. Douglas, and one that reached our people in a way not to be forgotten, was his influence in securing to a struggling congregation a fine toned bell that continues to ring out upon every Sabbath morning a call to assemble, recognize and "Praise Him From Whom all Blessings Flow."

The interest in and appreciation of the act by the people of Faulkton, is best told by the following extracts from the local paper of that week:

"Judge J. Douglas, of Lonaconing, Md., father of Capt. J. Douglas of Seneca, has presented to the Congregational church of this place a 550-pound bell, tone "a." The bell will be shipped from the McShane bell foundry of Baltimore, and will cost \$140. The bell is the free and generous gift of Judge Douglas, and one that will be most acceptable and gratefully received by the church and fully appreciated and enjoyed by all. It is anticipated that its welcome tones will be heard in Faulkton within a month."

THE BELL.

"The Times last week mentioned the arrival of the bell donated by Judge J. Douglas of Lonaconing, Maryland,

to the Congregational church of this place. On Saturday afternoon it was raised by willing hands to its place in the belfry of the new church—which is an ornament to the town and county—and an impromptu service was held. Among other choice selections rendered by the choir, was the following hymn, written for the occasion by C. C. Moulton, leader of the choir, which, with its perfect rendering, seemed a happy inspiration, aptly expressing the sentiment and feeling of the hearts of all:

Thanks be to God

Our bell has come!

Its tones our hearts rejoice.

Now, let a joyful song of praise

Ascend from heart and voice.

Its clarion tone,

From yonder tower,

Shall o'er these prairies ring!

Inviting all to come to church

And worship Christ, their King.

With grateful hearts

Our thanks we send

To him who gave the bell;

And may the blessings of our God

With him forever dwell.

Rev. Douglas, pastor of the church, spoke with much feeling in behalf of his people, giving Judge Douglas the thanks and God the praise. Others spoke, representing the generous sentiment of other churches, in congratulation of Rev. Douglas and his people in gratitude to Judge Douglas for a gift so unsectarian as to be of equal pleasure and benefit to all; in representation of the sentiment of

thanks, universally shared by the citizens of the town, for the generous gift; praise for the good genius of Judge Douglas, in discovering the key that would open to him the door of every home in Faulkton, and the improving by him of an opportunity to reach directly and at once the hearts of all our people by the single stroke of the bell; in acknowledgement of the gratitude of the people for the bell—the first church bell in the county—the hanging of which would mark an event in the progress of the development of the county and the building of Faulkton, that would be looked back to as a mile stone in our history. As supplementary, and in addition to such action as might be taken by the church, the following resolutions were un-animously adopted:

Whereas, Judge John Douglas, of Lonaconing, Maryland, has presented a church bell to the Congregational people of this place; and,

Whereas, Its tones, sounding from the belfry of their church, are enjoyed and appreciated by all the people of Faulkton; therefore,

Resolved, That the citizens heartily unite with the people of the Congregational church in extending to Judge Douglas most sincere and grateful thanks for his thoughtful and generous gift.

Resolved, That a unanimous vote of thanks is due Capt. J. Douglas, of Seneca, through whose interest and influence the magnificent gift of his father, Judge Douglas, was made to the people of Faulkton.

Capt. J. Douglas, of Seneca, accompanied by his daughter, Miss Jessie, and his sister, Mrs. Beltz, of Ohio, was present at the hanging of the bell. The Captain spoke

in modest depreciation of the magnitude of the gift, in the estimation of his father, and, while he gracefully acknowledged the expressions of thanks and gratitude, thought them greater than would be desired by him."

CHAPTER XV.
VETERANS OF THE CIVIL WAR.

Among the early comers to Dakota were a large number of Civil War veterans. To those who were able to endure the hardships and privations of pioneer life, the homestead, pre-emption and tree claim laws of the United States offered great inducements. To a class of men whose business had been destroyed by the ravages of the Civil War, there was much to lead them. Grand Army posts were organized, and while the discussion of political affairs was excluded from regular post meetings, there is not a doubt that the power and influence of these organizations did much to shape and materialize the political ascendancy of republican party in Faulk county, and in fact in the entire State of South Dakota.

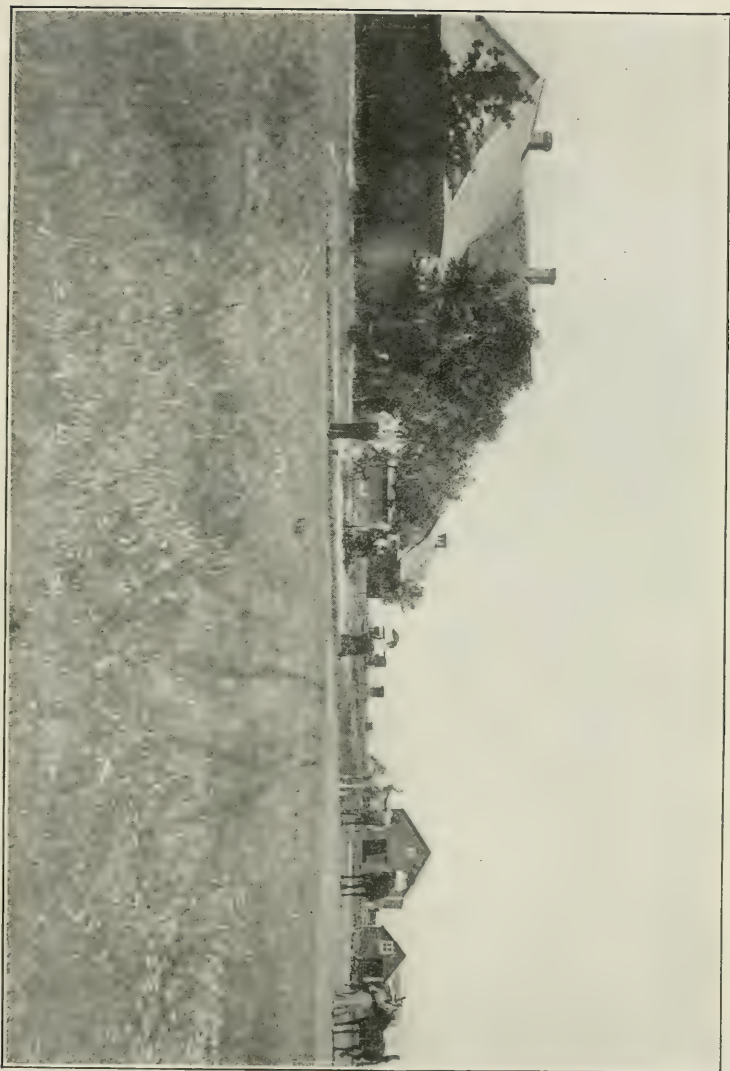
The old soldiers as a class were second to none in sturdy manhood, and in their devotion to home and country. These brave men are answering to the last roll call. Soldiers' homes will be turned to other uses and the Grand Army posts will soon close their doors forever to the veterans of the Civil War.

The Faulkton post has borne upon its rolls many honored names of veterans who have already answered the last roll call. At the present time seventeen names appear upon the roll. Many of the old soldiers are too feeble to regularly attend the meetings of the post, and were it not for the assistance and encouragement they receive from the loyal members of the devoted and hard working Woman's Relief Corps, who so faithfully came to their support, they would have ere now, ceased to exist. This popular, worthy and successful organization bears upon its

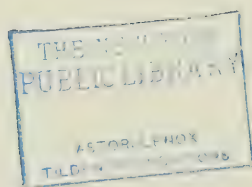
rolls at the present day the names of the following earnest and faithful workers:

John A. Pickler
John Swearngen
M. S. McDearmon
Geo. J. Jarvis
John W. Hays
A. A. Andrews
Thomas O'Neil
D. W. Pillsbury

John A. Shirk
Robert Knapton
C. H. Derr
A. J. Sprague
John Pafford
Jasper Wakefield
Edwin MoComb
Henry A. Wilkinson



W. H. LOWER'S FARM HOME, SENECA, FAULK COUNTY



CHAPTER XV CONTINUED.

GRAND ARMY POST

Phil H. Sheridan Post, No. 72, Department of South Dakota, is located in the city of Faulkton, in Faulk county. The first regular step toward effecting the organization was at the time of holding the memorial service, heretofore referred to in this history, on the 30th of May, 1884. Major Pickler was elected commander of the post. Since its organization the names of one hundred and eight veterans have been borne upon its rolls. Removals, death and other causes have reduced that number to eighteen. The following worthy comrades have been elected to the office of commander:

J. A. Pickler	Charles H. Gardner
M. S. McDearmon	John H. Shirk
M. Summy	H. W. Bailey
Ernest Thiede	A. P. Cavit
George J. Jarvis	Joel Rush
John W. Hays	John Pafford
A. J. Sprague	

After 24 years, in 1908, Major Pickler was again elected post commander.

At an early day a lot was set aside in the Faulkton cemetery for soldiers of the Civil War, in which the following have been laid to rest, and where, each Memorial Day markers are set up and the stars and stripes wave over their graves, viz:

Levi Morse

A. A. Morse

Henry M. Metz

James Carn

Adam Findeis

Henry Potter

Joel Rush

Solomon Trude

Clark Rice

Ere another twenty-four years shall have passed, the hall of the Faulkton Grand Army Post and Woman's Relief Corps will cease to exist so far as its present users are concerned, but as a memorial to its worthy dead may it ever stand.

CHAPTER XVI.
EDUCATIONAL.

It was not long that the sod shanty stood alone; for these early, persevering pioneers were of that class who had enjoyed and highly prized educational advantages. The sod school house came as an accompaniment to the humble homes that in a day sprang up over the broad prairies, so lately the home of wild beasts and wilder Indians, who roamed undisturbed over these beautiful prairies. The education of their children was among the first duties of parental life, and with food and clothing stood in equal rank, all absolutely necessary.

There were sources of worry connected with, and a part of, school life. The going to and coming from school along a dim and almost unmarked trail, the occasional predatory bands of Indians passing in close proximity, and the storm and blizzard, that left desolation and death in their train, were all to be contended with, and added much to the burden of life that bore so heavy upon these sturdy pioneers. Yet, in spite of all these, the good work went on. The school was so highly prized and its importance so fully realized, that it kept equal pace with the best efforts of pioneer life. Even those who had enjoyed few educational advantages, became interested and were anxious for their children to improve every opportunity to learn. The sod school house was soon succeeded by good, substantial frame buildings, and as early as 1886, became landmarks even in remote parts of the county, by which the location of various pioneer settlers were described.

Townships were organized for school purposes, taxes levied and good, comfortable school houses erected wherever required. From the first, Faulkton was prominent and active in the interest of education. Among the early teachers were, Mrs. McCoy, Mrs. Bissell, Mrs. Putney, Mr. Pangburn, Mrs. G. S. Staples and Mr. Coste. Rev. Mr. Curtis, Mr. George A. Morse, C. C. Moulton, J. H. Bottum, C. C. Norton, Mr. Bissell and Mr. Bryden were active supporters in all that advanced the interests of the common schools. It was not until 1900, that the present school building, suitable to accommodate all the schools in Faulkton was erected.

In 1901 the High School was organized with Prof. J. F. Armstrong, principal, and Rev. Mr. Curtis, Mrs. Frieze, Lula Pickler and Miss Coman, teachers.

In 1908 the Faulkton High School is the equal of any high school in the state, its graduates passing a creditable examination for taking a collegiate course, and of as high intellectual, social and moral standard as those with whom they associate.

The present board of education is C. C. Norton, clerk; J. H. Wallace, treasurer, and the following board of directors; F. M. Byrne, J. H. Bottum, C. C. Norton, P. H. O'Neil and Frank Turner. Prof. H. B. Callin, superintendent, with a most excellent corps of assistants, are advancing the high standard of excellence the school has already attained.

The county superintendent of schools, Mrs. I. M. Alden, makes the following report as to the schools in the county for 1907:

“There are one thousand six hundred and thirty-one pupils enrolled in the county and there are eighty-two school houses, valued at \$56,000. There were seventy-eight teachers employed, to whom \$21,694 were paid for monthly wages. Each district contains a school library. The total expenditures for district schools for the year A. D., 1907, was \$53,976.82.”

CHAPTER XVII.
THE RAILROAD.

It was not until 1886 that the railroad question was settled, and that year, Oct. 28th, regular trains commenced running from Faulkton to Redfield. On August 7th, Engineer Miller of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway, with his engineer corps, arrived at Faulkton on the survey from Aberdeen, via Roscoe, to Orient. The location of these roads settled the question of the location of town sites along their lines, and changed the county seat from LaFoon to Faulkton. The county seat question having been settled for all time, and nearly all the townships for school and election purposes with business centers established. There was a consciousness of permanent, rather than pioneer, settlement, a security of home and business relations that could not be realized while this important question, that means so much to every civilized community was in doubt.

Altogether, 1886 was an eventful year in the history of Faulk county. Possibly more real homes were established by the arrival of wives and children to occupy the humble but substantial houses that had been erected by the enterprising and self-sacrificing husbands and fathers, that with high hopes of better conditions had preceded them, than in any other one year in its history.

But with the coming of the railroad towns were not only made, but their downfall assured. LaFoon, with its homes, school houses, churches and county building, was

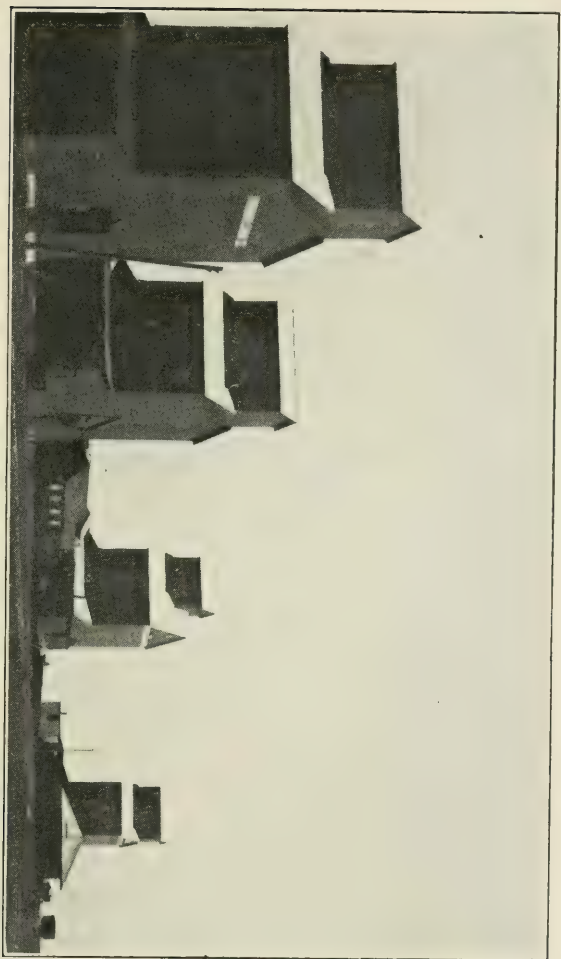
on wheels to become an integral part of Faulkton. Harrington was lost in Burkmere and Ellisville, save in name, became Seneca. Business centers became fixed, new social surrounding assured and a general consciousness felt that a foundation had been laid upon which future structures should be erected and future greatness established for all time.

CHAPTER XVIII.

FAULK COUNTY IN 1908.

Faulk county is most favorably located in Central South Dakota. It is a little north of the geographical center of the state and embraces a most beautiful portion of that most wonderful wheat belt that produces No. 1 hard, and is known all over the world. In extent it is north and south, twenty-four miles; east and west, forty-two miles comprising a total area of one thousand and eight square miles divided into twenty-eight congressional townships, six miles square. It is a high plateau, slightly rolling, lying east of, and at the foot of, a light range of coteaux that divide the waters of the James from those of the Missouri river, and gradually sloping toward the James river. The Snake, or the Nixon, river rises in the extreme western portion of the county and runs east through its center, emptying into the James river near Ashton in Spink county, supplying a large region with beautiful, clear spring water. In addition to the water from the river, springs and lakes, there are now in Faulk county 360 flowing artesian wells, which have completely removed Faulk county from the dry belt into the "sure crop" region of the country.

There are now thirteen railroad towns in the county, five besides the City of Faulkton, on the main line of the Chicago and Northwestern railroad from Gettysburg, in Potter county, to Watertown, Brookings, St. Paul, Minneapolis, Milwaukee and Chicago. Three are on the



ELEVATORS AT CRESBARD, S. D.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION

Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, on its extension from Aberdeen via Roscoe, in Edmunds county, and Faulkton, to Orient. The Minneapolis & St. Louis railroad, passing through the northern part of the county from east to west to the Missouri river at LeBeau, has five stations, around which are springing up live and promising towns. A grade from Aberdeen direct to Pierre, passing through the county via Faulkton from northeast to south west, which, if not ironed in the near future, will be as soon as the traffic along its line actually demands it. The completion of this line will make Faulk county one of the best, as far as railroad facilities to meet the demands of the agricultural industries are concerned, in all the northwest.

Typographically, Faulk county is without a peer. Its gradual descent from the western line of the county to the eastern line, though slightly rolling, gives many of the most delightful views to be found. Its high altitude, clear, bracing atmosphere, its charming, sunshiny days and lovely, moon shining and starlight nights are entrancing to the beholder. Its luxuriant grasses and quick response to the tiller of its soil, are the wonder and admiration of the agriculturalist.

-

Its high altitude or some unknown cause gives shorter, milder and more desirable winters than are found either immediately east or west of the county. The soil is heavy, fertile and very productive, adapted to stock-raising and farm products of every variety. Wheat, oats, corn, flax, barley and rye are staple crops. All varieties of vegetables are successfully raised in the most enormous quantities and of the finest quality. Though a comparatively new county, Faulk county took the third premium in 1885 and the sec-

ond premium in 1887, for the best county exhibit at the Territorial Agricultural Fair. At the State Fair at Aberdeen in 1891, Faulk county took the first premium on general farm products; also at the State Fair at Yankton in 1903 and 1904 and at Huron in 1905. In fact she has never made an exhibit without receiving a premium, which speaks volumes for her climate conditions, the fertility of her soil and the perseverance and skill of her husbandmen.

The rich, nutritious buffalo grass, which is indigenous to the entire county, not only in the usual grazing season, but through the entire year (unless covered with snow) furnishes abundant feed to keep horses and neat stock in good growing condition. For the winter of 1907-8 there was only a part of one day in which, the snow was too deep for stock to live and thrive upon the range. I learn from a reliable farmer and stockman that his horses and neat cattle steadily thrived and actually gained in flesh through the entire winter. The season of 1908 has returned an abundant harvest, commanding high prices on the market and the outlook for the future was never so encouraging as at the present time.

The climate is delightful, the atmosphere dry, but rain is generally abundant when most needed. The roads are muddy only for a few hours after the rain ceases, the water passing down into the ground almost immediately. The seasons are as early, the summer is as long and the autumn as late, as in states farther east and south of South Dakota. Seeding is generally completed here before it is begun in Northern Iowa and while Minnesota, and Wisconsin are snowbound.

The most careful observation warrants the opinion that nowhere in northern latitude can a more desirable location be found for successful diversified farming, than in Faulk county, South Dakota, where there is abundant room for an agricultural population of 20,000 or 25,000. In 1883 and 1884 a large number of persons came to Faulk county for the sole purpose of securing a quarter section of government land under the preemption law, and, after proving up—making final proof—returned to their homes, holding their land as an investment, until it should become more valuable. Thousands of acres of these lands are now on the market and can be obtained for less than half the price of inferior and less productive lands in northern and central Iowa.

The future of Faulk county, from a financial, social and intellectual standpoint, is exceedingly flattering. The steady westward trend of emigration warrants the prediction that Faulk county lands will soon be in the hands of actual, industrious farmers, becoming the richest and most prosperous in its various agricultural productions and placing more of them upon the market, than any other county in the northwest.

Another important fact to be taken into account by the home-seeker, is the educational advantages of Faulk county. More than 35,800 acres of these rich, fertile lands constitute a school fund in perpetuity. While a wise policy may determine that they shall not be sold, they can be rented and the rich, luxuriant grasses utilized for hay and pasturage, while at no very distant future a revenue should be realized to materially lighten the burden of taxation for our common schools.

With the best of school facilities and commodious houses of worship at almost every desirable point in the entire county, one can make no mistake in securing a quarter or half section of these rich, productive lands for a permanent home.

The city of Faulkton, the county seat, is located on the bank of the Nixon river on sections 14 and 15, township 118, range 69, near the geographical center of the county, and with its immediate suburbs has about 1,000 inhabitants. A commodious, well constructed and convenient court house, good for the next fifty years, four churches—Methodist Episcopal, Congregational, Free Methodist and Roman Catholic—a fine school building with school second to none in its primary and preparatory courses, a high school of the first order.

With an intelligent, educated class of citizens, deeply interested in sustaining the high standard attained, and with a determination that the education of the young people of this city shall hold them in the front rank, our educational facilities would appear to be assured.

The Masonic Lodge and Royal Arch Chapter of Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Maccabees, Workmen, Woodmen, Eastern Star, Ladies of the Maccabees, Degree of Honor, Woman's Relief Corps, Grand Army of the Republic, Tuesday Club, Modern Brotherhood of America and the various organizations connected with the churches, speak well for the social, intellectual, moral and religious standing of the people.

CHAPTER XIX.

FROM COUNTY COMMISSIONER'S RECORD

At a meeting of the county commissioners held at LaFoon, Monday, September 8, 1884, Commissioner H. A. Humphrey and M. J. Jarvis present the county was divided into thirteen election precincts with the following voting places:

No. 1. School house near section 31, township 120, range 66.

No. 2. House of S. E. Purdy on the southwest quarter of section 21, township 120, range 68.

No. 3. House of Edward Stickle.

No. 4. House of Charles Rathke.

No. 5. House of Abram Griffee.

No. 6. School house at Harrington.

No. 7. Office of Union House at Faulkton.

No. 8. Office of Bottum & Johnston, LaFoon.

No. 9. Office of hotel at DeVoe.

No. 10. School house on section 7, township 117, range 66.

No. 11. School house on section 16, township 117, range 68.

No. 12. House of C. S. Clark, southwest quarter, township 118, range 70.

No. 13. Office of C. H. Ellis in Ellisville.

The following were appointed judge in said precincts:

No. 1. R. O. Thayer, W. P. Randall and C. H. Maxwell.

No. 2. Alex Garrick, D. Roy Jones and W. M. Walker.

No. 3. George B. Dyer, Cephus R. Saunders and J. L. Robinson.

No. 4. Chas. Rathke, E. Rathke and Otto Mielke.

No. 5. Abram Griffiee, J. V. Smack and B. H. Clark.

No. 6. W. G. Faulkner, J. W. Bass and J. H. Shirk.

No. 7. E. S. Brown, E. H. Thayer and E. C. Sage.

No. 8. Joseph Powell, C. M. Kellogg and A. H. Yost.

No. 9. S. P. Clark, W. R. Davis and W. W. Morse.

No. 10. August Harmon, Jacob Parsons and Joseph Brown.

No. 11. Harris Pool, Charles Geddis and A. A. McCoy.

No. 12. Charles S. Chase, D. O. Hillman and M. O. Shuttle.

No. 13. C. F. Geer, W. W. Gwinn and J. Parsons.

On December 8, 1884, the commissioners held a special meeting, Commissioners Humphrey and Jarvis present, at which considerable important business was done, and a dead lock created on the location of county seat. Action appealed from by J. A. Pickler. Finally Commissioner Humphrey absented himself from the meeting. Commissioner Jarvis adjourned the meeting to the next day at which time Commissioners Jarvis and Hume met and finished up the business and adjourned sine die.

On January 5, 1885, the new board of commissioners met, consisting of Charles Marvin, John L. Chain and J. H. Wallace.

The efforts to change the county seat from LaFoön to Faulkton was responsible for the change of commissioners

from three to five by the territorial legislature of 1885. On April 25, 1885 this order came up for consideration.

The action of the board was such as to cause great dissatisfaction in the western part of the county and a special election was called which resulted in the election of C. H. Ellis to the office of commissioner. The election taking place according to the apportionment or subdivision of the county commissioners. Morgan G. Millard, Charles Marvin, Alex Garrick, J. H. Wallace and John L. Chain were declared elected commissioners. An appeal was taken from their decision and the appeal was prosecuted by John A. Pickler so far as the election of Alex Garrick was concerned, in the district court at Aberdeen, Judge Smith presiding, and decided in favor of the election of C. H. Ellis.

On the 7th of September, 1885 C. H. Ellis became an active member of the board for the remainder of the term.

At an election prior to January 4, 1886, Alex Garrick was elected a commissioner in place of John L. Chain.

At the first session of the board for the year 1886, on motion of Commissioner C. H. Ellis, it was voted that no license be granted for the sale of intoxicating liquors in Faulk County for the year 1886, and on that vote the yeas and noes were ordered and Millard, Wallace, Garrick and Ellis voted yea and Marvin no.

The board of county commissioners for the year 1887 were: Charles Marvin, Alex Garrick, D. S. Smith, O. D. Johnson and J. S. Nevins, and the first meeting held at LaFoon, the county seat, on January 3, 1887, and in place of J. W. Johnston, who had held the office of secre-

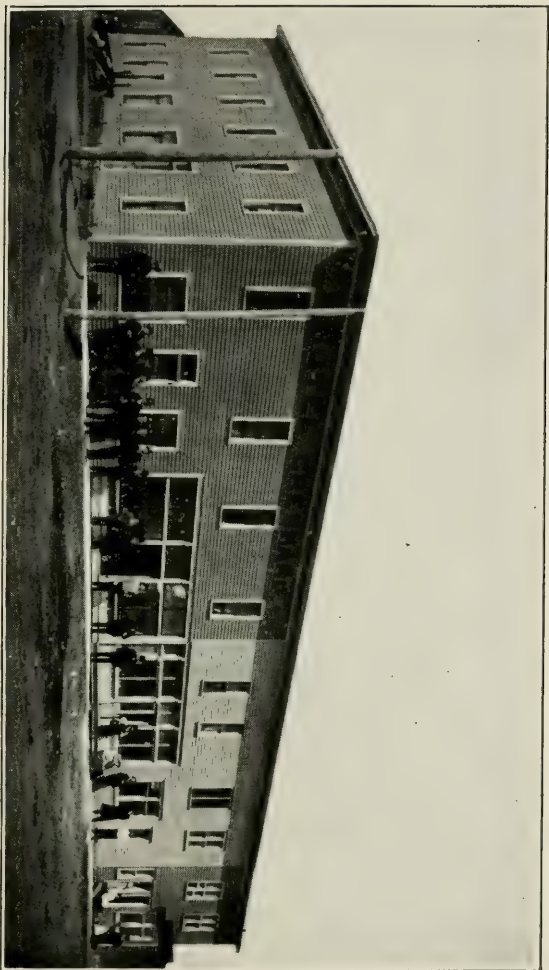
tary up to this time, I. Allen Cornwell was duly elected and filed his official bond which was approved as was also that of H. D. Chamberlain for sheriff, C. E. Warner for treasurer, A. A. McCoy for county school superintendent, C. H. Derr for county judge of probate, A. D. Griffee for assessor and Frank Turner and F. M. Brown for justices of the peace.

On April 25th, 1887, a petition was presented to the board of county commissioners and by them approved, for the legal organization of the city of Faulkton. The election was to be held on the 25th of May, 1887, and C. A. Morse, F. A. Pangburn and Fred Griffee were appointed judges of election.

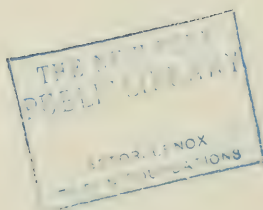
In July of that year an exciting election was had by the county commissioners to secure a county auditor. The election board consisted of the board of commissioners together with the Hon C. H. Derr, judge of probate and C. E. Warner, county treasurer, seven in all, four votes being a majority and necessary to elect. The election commenced at the opening of the afternoon session and extended into the middle of the next afternoon. Twenty-one ballots were taken in which no candidate succeeded in getting more than three votes. On the twenty-second ballot, the other coveted vote, the fourth was forthcoming and M. P. Springer was declared elected.

At the regular election in November 1887, the following officers were elected: county commissioner for district No. 1, J. A. Day, for district No. 6, Chas. Marvin.

The first canvas of votes for county officers that we find recorded was on November 9, 1888. It was at an adjourned meeting. The full board of commissioners consist-



HOTEL AND BUSINESS BLOCK, CRESBARD, S. D.



ing of Chas. Marvin, J. A. Day, D. S. Smith, J. S. Nevins and O. C. Johnson were present.

J. H. Shirk having received a majority of the votes for register of deeds, was declared elected, as was W. B. Monroe, treasurer; John L. Chain, auditor; H. D. Chamberlain, sheriff; C. H. Derr, judge of probate; M. Summy, assessor; Frank Turner, district attorney; B. F. Ruhlman, county surveyor; J. P. Rathbun, coroner.

County commissioners for second district, Fred Reynolds; third district, O. C. Johnson; fourth district, J. A. VanValkenberg.

O. C. Johnson, J. A. Day and Fred Reynolds, committee to settle with county treasurer, C. E. Warner reported that accounts were correct and balance of \$10,804.38 paid to W. B. Monroe, treasurer elect, and receipt for that amount is in the hands of retiring treasurer Warner.

Faulk county sent the following delegates to the Sioux Falls convention, who were elected on May 14, 1889, viz: H. A. Humphrey, J. G. Davis and Peter Couchman.

The October election of 1887, held on the fifth day of that month, at which time the first officers of the state of South Dakota were elected, was of too much interest and importance not to have a place in this history. At a republican state convention held at Huron, the following nominations were made all of whom were elected, viz: for governor, Arthur C. Mellette; lieutenant governor, James H. Fletcher; secretary of state, A. O. Ringsrud; state auditor, L. C. Taylor; state treasurer, W. F. Smith; superintendent of public instruction, G. L. Pinkham; attorney general, Robert Dollard; commissioner of school and public lands, O. H. Parker; judges of supreme court, Dighton Car-

son, A. G. Kellum, John E. Bennett; judge of circuit court, H. G. Fuller; members of congress, Oscar S. Gifford of Canton, and John A. Pickler of Faulkton. At the county election that fall the following were elected: For state senator 35th district, Frank M. Byrne; representative to the legislature 34th district, E. Clarence Sage; county judge, C. H. Derr; temporary seat of government, Pierre 748; Huron 216; Watertown 142; Sioux Falls 10 and Mitchell 1 vote.

For the prohibition clause in the constitution, 626 votes in favor and 459 votes against.

At an election held November 5, 1889, the following were elected county commissioners, viz: For commissioner, district No. 1, Robert Maxwell received 108 votes and was elected; district No. 3, W. G. Faulkner received 69 votes, being a majority cast and was elected; district No. 4 R. G. Morton received 103 votes and was elected and as commissioner in district No. 5 William Buss received a majority of ballots cast and was declared elected.

On October 9th the records show commissioners J. A. Day, Charles Marvin, D. H. VanValkenburg, Fred Reynolds and O. C. Johnson present and voting for a clerk of court.

At the same meeting the appointing board accepted the resignation of D. H. VanValkenburg as a commissioner for district No. 4, and appointed Wilber J. Porter to serve in his place and also accepted the resignation of O. C. Johnson. At the next session, the appointment of Wilber J. Porter was reconsidered and an election ordered.

On the 10th the resignation of Chas. Marvin, commissioner, was accepted to take effect at the end of this session.

The appointing board appointed George J. Jarvis a commissioner to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Chas. Marvin.

On October 8, 1889, on motion of commissioner J. A. Day, the commissioners proceeded to elect a clerk of the circuit court and county courts to take effect immediately after the President of the United States issues his proclamation, admitting South Dakota to statehood.

On the second ballot, H. W. Bailey received three votes, being a majority and was declared elected.

On November 8th, 1889 an adjourned meeting of the county commissioners was held at Faulkton with the following elected and appointed commissioners present, viz: J. A. Day, Fred Reynolds, George J. Jarvis, R. G. Morton and W. G. Faulkner.

At this meeting the official bond of Hon. C. H. Derr, county judge was approved.

On January 6th commissioners met in regular session, all present, viz: Fred Reynolds, W. G. Faulkner, R. G. Morton, Robert Maxwell and William Buss. R. G. Morton was elected chairman of commissioners.

At this meeting a committee on rules was appointed. Committee reported and report accepted.

The following committees were appointed, viz: On justice of the peace reports, Faulkner, Buss and Morton; on revenue, Maxwell, Reynolds and Morton; on fees and salaries, Buss, Maxwell and Morton.

The Seneca Sun and Faulk County Record were made official papers for the year.

On July 16th, 1890, the county commissioners as a board of equalization fixed the value of land per quarter section as follows:

In Precinct No. 1, \$500.00	In Precinct No. 7, \$525.00
In Precinct No. 2, \$500.00	In Precinct No. 8, \$325.00
In Precinct No. 3, \$475.00	In Precinct No. 9, \$500.00
In Precinct No. 4, \$475.00	In Precinct No. 10, \$500.00
In Precinct No. 5, \$475.00	In Precinct No. 11, \$500.00
In Precinct No. 6, \$475.00	In Precinct No. 12, \$475.00
In Precinct No. 13, \$475.00	

At the meeting held on October 6, 1890, arrangements were made for the coming November election and judges of election appointed for the several election precincts, and whereas R. W. Maxwell had resigned the office of county commissioner, it was voted to accept the resignation to take effect when his successor was elected and qualified.

State Senators: The counties of Faulk and Potter constitute one senatorial district. In 1889, Hon. Frank M. Byrne was elected from Faulk county and in 1890 the Hon. R. W. Maxwell from this county was elected. In 1892 a Potter county man was elected; in 1894, Hon. D. S. Smith of Faulkton was elected senator; in 1896, a Potter county man was again nominated and elected. In 1898, Hon. J. H. Bottum of Faulkton was elected. In 1900 the right of Potter county was recognized; in 1902, Mr. Bottum was again elected; in 1904, Mr. Whitlock of Potter county was again elected and in 1906 Hon. Frank M. Byrne, our present senator, was elected.

The following are the representatives from this county since the state of South Dakota was admitted to the Union:

In 1889, E. C. Sage and Wilbur Elting.

In 1890, Hon. W. S. Belknap and Capt. John Douglas.

In 1892, Hon. Alexander Miller and re-elected in 1894.

In 1896, Hon. James B. Devine, who was re-elected in 1898, Andrew J. Porter in 1900 and re-elected in 1902.

In 1894, Hon. Frank Turner was elected representative to the legislature and in 1896, ex-representative Alexander Miller was re-elected, and now has the republican nomination for re-election.

The following is the list of county officers since 1890.

ELECTED IN 1890:

For register of deeds, John H. Shirk.

For auditor, John L. Chain.

For clerk of courts, H. W. Bailey.

For sheriff, J. K. Sechler.

For assessor, Henry Joynt.

For county judge, Hon. C. H. Derr.

For county attorney, Hon. J. H. Bottum.

For county treasurer, E. H. Thayer.

For county surveyor, J. W. Johnston.

For coroner, Dr. J. P. Rathbun.

For county superintendent of schools, W. R. Davis.

For county justices of the peace, F. P. Smith, F. A. Pangburn, F. M. Bacon, George Trainor, John Palmeter, Isaac White, Andrew Penning and C. B. Oakes.

For constables, O. M. Moe, C. D. Sutton, A. M. Thompson, J. E. Stevenson, Jesse Nevins, Winfield White, C. A. Warner and Jerome Ross.

ELECTED IN 1892:

Judge, Hon. C. H. Derr.

Auditor, C. C. Norton.

County treasurer, E. H. Thayer.

Register of deeds, J. W. Johnston.

Sheriff, J. H. Hays.

Clerk of court, H. W. Bailey.

State's attorney, Hon. J. H. Bottum.

Superintendent of schools, W. R. Davis.

County surveyor, A. M. Bass.

Coroner, Dr. J. P. Rathbun.

Assessor, J. L. Randall.

County commissioners, Jasper Wakefield, F. E. Hatfield, W. G. Faulkner, A. J. Haskins, and William Buss, chairman of the Board.

At the election held November 6, 1894, the following county officers were elected:

County judge, C. H. Derr.

Register of deeds, Lewis Severance.

County treasurer, William H. Smith.

Sheriff, J. H. Hays.

Clerk of Court, H. W. Bailey.

State's attorney, D. H. Latham.

County school superintendent, F. A. Pangburn.

County assessor, William Kellett.

Coroner, Dr. J. P. Rathbun.

Justices of the peace, C. B. Chambers, M. E. Drake, Jerome Ferguson, J. W. Shaver, J. W. Hays, Chas. Griffiee, and J. H. Emery.

County commissioner for 2d. district, F. E. Hatfield; 3rd district, S. D. Peck.

The defalcation of W. B. Monroe, county treasurer, presented a most difficult problem to the county commissioners. There were failures of crops, money could not be had on securities. Banks were failing, the money was gone, and just what steps should be taken to obtain it was difficult to decide. Just who was to blame, or in fact, if there was any one that had committed any intentional wrong was an open question. With these financial con-

ditions existing to enforce the conditions of the treasurer's bond would have ruined some of the bondsmen. It is doubtful if any one knows just what the tax payers lost by the unfortunate affair.

The lesson of the past is only valuable to direct us in a wiser and safer course for the future.

November 5th, 1895, election for county commissioners was held in commissioners district No. 1 and No. 5, and J. B. Devine and William Buss elected respectively.

For 1896, the Republican-Record was made the county official paper.

At the state election of 1896 held on the 9th day of November A. D., 1896, the following county officers were elected:

County judge, George J. Jarvis.

County auditor, W. G. Faulkner.

Register of deeds, Lewis Severance.

County treasurer, William Smith.

County sheriff, O. M. Moe.

Clerk of court, H. W. Bailey,

State's attorney, D. H. Latham.

Superintendent of schools, Frank A. Pangburn.

County assessor, William Kellett.

Coroner, Dr. Samuel Hall.

Surveyor, J. F. Armstrong.

County commissioner, 1st district, J. J. Price.

County commissioner, 2d. district, James F. Nestor.

County commissioner, 3d. district, Christ Sorenson.

County commissioner, 4th district, W. R. Hall.

On the 2d day of November, 1897, J. J. Price was elected county commissioner in the first district, and William Buss in the 5th district.

At the general election held November 8th, 1898, the following county officers were elected:

County judge, George J. Jarvis.

County auditor, O. A. Rogers.

Register of Deeds, George H. Stoddard.

County treasurer, Frank M. Byrne.

County sheriff, O. M. Moe.

Clerk of court, Henry Joynt.

State's attorney, Frank Turner.

County superintendent of schools, Belle F. McCoy.

County assessor, George S. Stevenson.

County coroner, Dr. Wm. M. Edgerton.

County surveyor, J. W. Johnston.

County commissioner 2d district, J. F. Nestor.

County commissioner 3d district, John D. Smith.

County commissioner, 4th district, Ernest Thiede.

County officers elected November 7th, 1899, county commissioners full board, viz: William Buss, J. F. Nestor, John D. Smith, Ernest Thiede and Henry Resseguie.

At the general election, November 6th 1900, the following county officers were elected, viz:

County treasurer, Frank M. Byrne.

Register of deeds, George H. Stoddard.

County auditor, O. A. Rogers.

County sheriff, J. W. Smith.

Clerk of Courts, M. S. McDearmon.

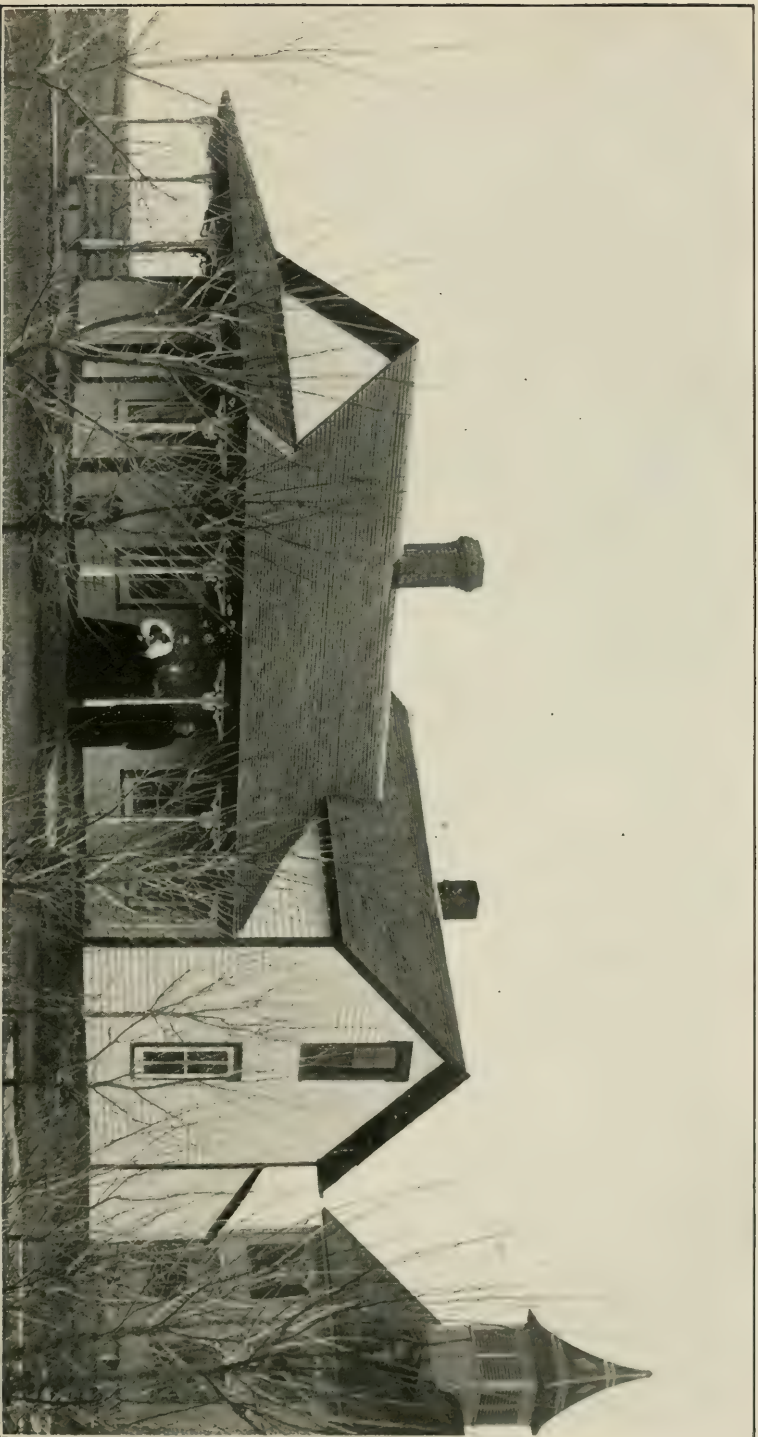
State's attorney, Frank Turner.

County judge, George J. Jarvis.

County superintendent of schools, Belle F. McCoy.

County assessor, George S. Stevenson.

County surveyor, J. F. Armstrong.



CATHOLIC PARSONAGE, ZELL.



County coroner, Dr. Wm. M. Edgerton.

County commissioners, January 4, 1901, William Buss, chairman; Earnest Thiede, N. Freitag, O. P. Howe and H. Resseguie.

At a meeting of the board of county commissioners on November 12, 1901, present, O. P. Howe, Herman Freitag, and Ernest Thiede. On motion, Ernest Thiede was requested to act as chairman. Announcement was made of the death of William Buss, late chairman of the board.

On motion the board adjourned until one o'clock p. m.

At the afternoon session, Ernest Thiede, O. P. Howe, Herman Freitag and Henry Resseguie were present and on motion, the board proceeded to elect by ballot a commissioner to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Commissioner Buss.

Fred Clark received a majority of votes cast and was declared an elected commissioner for the 5th district, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of William Buss.

At an election held on the 4th day of November 1902, the following county officers were elected, viz:

Treasurer, Albert Gooder.

Register of deeds, Frank M. Ramsdell.

Auditor, W. G. Faulkner.

Sheriff, John W. Smith.

Clerk of court, M. S. McDearmon.

County judge, George J. Jarvis.

Superintendent of schools, S. S. Strachan.

Assessor, N. F. Metz.

Surveyor, J. W. Johnston.

Coroner, Albert J. Jones.

County commissioner, F. E. Clark in district No. 5 and E. W. Ford in district No. 1.

At a meeting of the board of county commissioners on the 4th day of July, 1904, the proposition was submitted to the legal votes to see if they would vote to build a \$50,000.00 court house at the county seat, and issue county bonds for that amount to pay the same.

At an election held on the 8th day of November, A. D., 1904, the following county officers were elected, viz:

County judge, George J. Jarvis.

Auditor, W. G. Faulkner.

Register of deeds, Frank M. Ramsdell.

County Treasurer, Albert Gooder.

Sheriff, N. F. Metz.

Clerk of court, Charles Coste.

State's attorney, D. H. Latham.

County school superintendent, S. S. Strachan.

County surveyor, J. F. Armstrong.

Coroner, Dr. Wm. M. Edgerton.

County commissioner, 2d. district, O. P. Howe.

County commissioner, 3d. district, George Lloyd.

County commissioner, 4th district, E. H. Thayer.

At a meeting of county commissioners held on November 15th and 16th, 1904, plans were adopted and advertisements for bids for a new court house were ordered.

At a commissioners' meeting held on September 5th, 1905, the following estimate as a basis for levying taxes were presented, viz:

County auditor and clerk.....	\$1200.00
County treasurer, deputy and clerk.....	\$2030.00
County judge.....	\$ 499.97
Sheriff and deputy.....	\$ 507.84
Superintendent of schools.....	\$ 900.00

County commissioners.....	\$1271.70
State's attorney.....	\$ 600.00
Clerk of court.....	\$ 129.76
Jurors fees.....	\$ 317.20
Witness fees, justices courts.....	\$ 115.95
Justice of peace.....	\$ 126.80
Board of health.....	\$ 15.50
Poor relief funds.....	\$ 758.56
Books and stationery.....	\$ 815.45
Printing and advertising.....	\$1074.16
Election expenses.....	\$ 574.75
Light, fuel and repair county building.....	\$ 593.00
Wolf bounty.....	\$ 211.00
Postage and express.....	\$ 187.02
County assessor,	\$1063.00
Miscellaneous items.....	\$1013.80
Commissioners of insurance.....	\$ 30.45
	<hr/>
	\$13976.79

On the sixth day of November, 1906, for the election of congressmen, state and county officers, the following were elected:

Congressmen, Philo Hall and William H. Parker.

For governor, Coe I. Crawford.

Secretary of the state, D. D. Wipf.

Attorney general, S. W. Clark.

Faulk county judge, George J. Jarvis.

County auditor, W. H. Race.

Register of deeds, John P. Shirk.

County treasurer, C. L. Fisk.

Sheriff, N. F. Metz.

Clerk of courts, Chas. E. Coste.

State's attorney, J. H. Bottum.

County superintendent of schools, Mrs. I. M. Alden.

County surveyor, J. F. Armstrong.

County commissioners, Lewis Severance and Wilson Brown, 5th district.

The first session of the county commissioners for the year 1908 met at the auditor's office at the court house on January 7th, 1908. County commissioners all present, viz: Lewis Severance, John Olen, George Lloyd, E. H. Thayer and Wilson Brown. E. H. Thayer was elected chairman.

The first session of the board of county commissioners ever held was on November 5th, 1883, at the law office of J. A. Pickler. Looking back over a period of twenty-five years, we find the foundation laid and a steady growth that has only to be maintained for another quarter of a century to make a record, and place Faulk county in a position to be looked up to, not only approved by her own citizens, but by the united people of the commonwealth.

The first meeting of county commissioners for the year 1908, was held on January 7th. With the following commissioners present, viz: Lewis Severance, John Olen, George Lloyd, E. H. Thayer and Wilson Brown.

E. H. Thayer received a majority of votes cast and was declared elected chairman of the board of county commissioners.

At this session, as well as subsequent ones, the board confined itself largely to routine county business.

In the general line of advancements the increasing demand for increasing expenditures has been guarded by the board.

At the September meeting the following itemized account of expenses for 1906 was reported as a basis for levying taxes for the year 1907, viz:

County auditor and clerk.....	\$1200.00
County treasurer.....	\$1533.00
County judge.....	\$ 600.00
County sheriff, deputy and bailiff.....	\$1170.87
County superintendent of schools.....	\$ 937.80
County commissioner.....	\$ 666.75
State's attorney.....	\$ 600.00
Clerk of courts.....	\$ 420.45
Stenographer.....	\$ 151.50
Justices of the peace.....	\$ 801.45
Jurors and witness fees, circuit court.....	\$1135.78
Relief of county poor.....	\$ 528.73
Books and stationery.....	\$1200.90
Printing and advertising.....	\$ 515.75
County election.....	\$ 848.13
Light, fuel and repairs county buildings.....	\$1390.59
Janitor.....	\$ 641.56
Wolf bounty.....	\$ 149.50
Postage and express.....	\$ 149 50
Miscellaneous	\$3214.65
	<hr/>
	\$17866.60

Judges for the primary election together with the expenses of national, state and county election for 1908 constitute no small share of county expenses.

The last important event to record from the county record was the canvas of the national, state and county votes as polled in this city and county at the national elec-

tion on the 3d of November 1908, which proved that every man voted for by the republican electors of this county were duly elected to the office to which they had been nominated. The following republican ticket comprises the entire list:

For President of United States, William H. Taft.

For United States senate, Coe. I. Crawford.

Representatives in congress, Charles H. Burke and Eben W. Martin.

Governor, R. S. Vessey.

Lieutenant governor, H. C. Shober.

State treasurer, George G. Johnson.

Secretary of state, S. C. Polley.

State auditor, John Hiring.

Attorney general, S. W. Clark.

Superintendent of public instruction, H. A. Ustrud.

Commissioner of school and public lands, O. C. Dokken.

Railroad commissioner, 2nd district, F. C. Robinson.

State senator, Frank M. Byrne.

Representative, Alex Miller.

County auditor, W. H. Race.

Register of deeds, J. P. Shirk.

Treasurer, C. L. Fisk.

County judge, George J. Jarvis.

Sheriff, George D. Hughes.

Clerk of courts, Chas. E. Coste.

State's attorney, J. H. Bottum.

County superintendent, Mrs. I. M. Alden.

Assessor, Soren Hansen.

County surveyor, J. F. Armstrong.

Coroner, Fred A. Boller.

County justices, C. C. Norton; A. T. Ericsen, D. S. Smith and A. M. Strachan.

Commissioner 2d district, John Olen.

Commissioner 3d district, Chas. H. Peck.

Commissioner 4th district, Emerson H. Thayer.

CHAPTER XX.

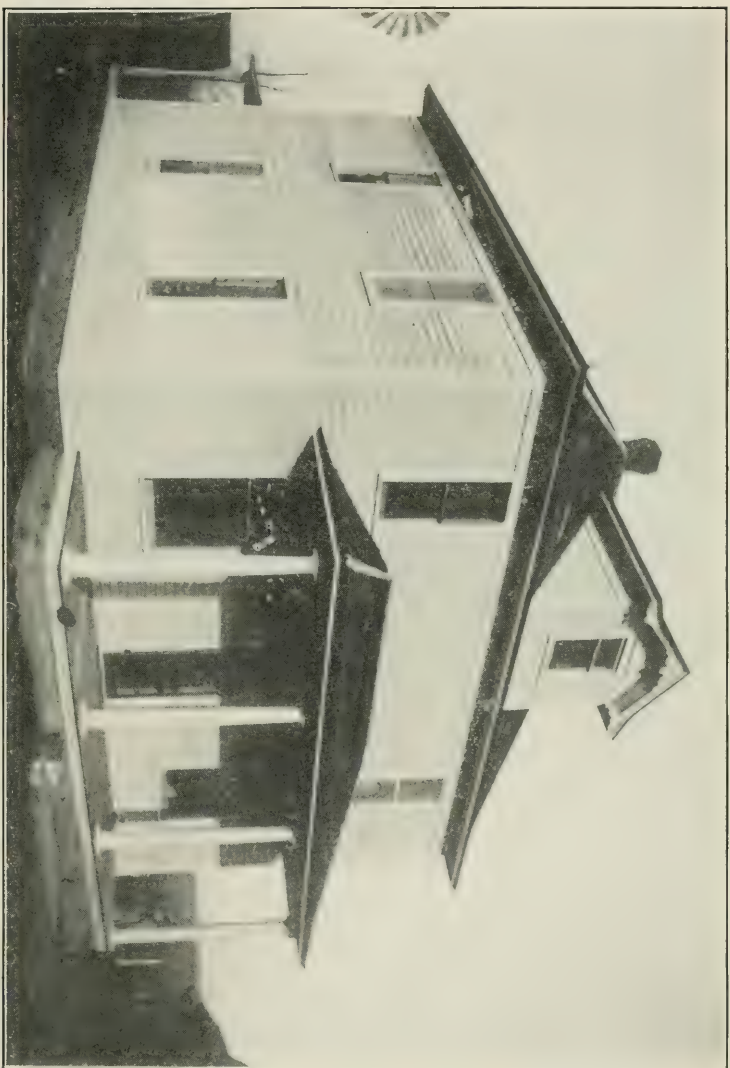
FAULK COUNTY.

By D. H. Smith, Esq.

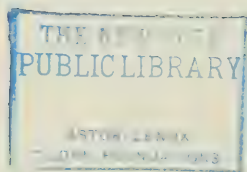
In an article written by one of our oldest and most influential citizens for another publication in 1904, covering much ground that has all ready been occupied, the following extracts deserves a place and will be of interest and real value for information and historical facts they contain:

"Faulk county is so named after that illustrious citizen and statesman, Ex-Governor Faulk, of Yankton. This county was first inhabited by parties from near St. Louis, Mo., in the summer of 1882, among whom was D. S. Smith, A. LaFoon, Thomas McMullen and J. C. Booth, also on the eastern extremity by Lou Reed and Hiram Rose. By some mistake range 66 was unattached to any county. The territorial legislature of 1883 added this range to Faulk county and detached range 73 from Faulk and added it to Potter county. Faulk county is centrally located in what is termed the great artesian basin of South Dakota and within the last two years something over eighty-five flowing artesian wells have been completed and at this time are supplying from eighty to one hundred gallons of water each per minute. Faulk county is to day conservatively estimated to contain 6000 inhabitanace. Major John A. Pickler from this county has been honored with four elections to the United States house of representatives."

"As is the case in many of the early settled counties comparatively few practical farmers were among the set-



ELVIN W. FORD, RESIDENCE, UNION, FAULK COUNTY



tlers, and final proof put a good deal of the land of the first settlers of the county into possession of mortgage companies and non-residents by mortgage foreclosures. Since the lands have been falling into other hands, marked progress has been noted in the prosperity of the county, wheat raising is successful and profitable and with some of our farmers becoming a specialty. Corn is fast becoming and in a large portion of the county is already established as one of the staple crops, stock raising has become an important industry with quite a number of successful ranchmen in our county, the county is by nature well adapted to this pursuit. I attributed the enviable position that Faulk county occupies to day to cohesiveness of the people and the production of the soil; and notwithstanding the slovenly and neglectful manner in which a portion of our agriculturalist have done their work, nature asserts her superiority and brings forth abundant crops. Our people are intelligent, happy and prosperous, they are improving the benefits of our school system, and the youths of our county are applying themselves in a way that assures us that our county will stand with the foremost in the young, prosperous and progressive state of South Dakota."

A HEALTH RESORT.

Faulk county lies east of the divide, between the waters of the Missouri and James river. Strictly speaking it may be claimed that only the east half of the county is in the James river valley, yet the rise is so gradual to an elevation of less than fifteen hundred feet at the Potter county line as to be almost imperceptible to a casual observer.

Snake creek christened by the early settlers of Faulkton, Nixon river, takes its rise in the coteaux or hills in

Potter county, runs in an easterly direction entirely across the county, flowing into the James river in Spink county.

The land is sufficiently rolling to secure the best of drainage, not only for the natural flow of water but for the hundreds of artesian wells that have become an important factor to the wealth and prosperity of the county and I am fully satisfied that they have not in the least interfered with the wonderful, life giving power of remarkable sunshiny days and powerful bracing atmosphere that our high altitude vouchsafes to us.

Believing as I do, and that opinion based upon careful observation and practical experience, Faulk county is not only a good place to secure abundance of this world's goods, but to secure (at last) good health and the continued use of vital forces.

In 1884 I came to southwest Faulk county, suffering from wounds received in the army, producing contusion of the left breast and paralysis of the left side. With a wife and a family of small children on my hands, there was a desperate struggle for life. After several changes, among them a year upon the gulf coast of Texas, without any permanent improvement, in the spring of 1884 I located in the western range of townships in this county. While my improvement was not rapid, it was marked and steady and in the summer of 1886 I was comparatively free from suffering and able to take up constant employment. These conditions continued until I left Faulk county for Washington, D. C., in 1889.

I had not been absent from here one year before there was a renewal of my trouble, which finally culminated in a complete breakdown in the spring of 1907 at which time

I could not dress and undress myself without assistance. In August of that year I returned to Faulk county. At first I was unable to see any improvement, in fact, not until the last of April, 1908, had I been able to see much improvement.

At the present writing, December 22, 1908, there is a decided and most happy change for the better. As I look back to A. D., 1825, when I first saw the light of day or even to fifty years ago, when I saw more light, I am admonished by the infirmities of passing years, that old age is approaching and evidently has been hastened by hardships, privation, and wounds received in army life, but with uninterrupted sunlight, clear, pure bracing air, water, whether from the surface or brought up from deep down in the depths of mother earth, tinctured with health giving properties, almost the essence of life, I have almost forgotten that four score and three years have already passed by.

As I look around and see the freedom from disease, the sturdy, well preserved people well advanced in life and realize what the glorious sunlight, the clear, dry, cool, vitalizing air and the clear sparkling water, a beverage prepared by God Himself, has done for them, I am inclined to place these health giving and health restoring properties in the first and highest place in all of God's gifts to man.

CHAPTER XXI.

EARLY HISTORY.

Robinson, in the History of South Dakota, Vol. 1, page 399, says:

“Faulk county was named after the third Governor of the territory, and dates from January 8, 1873. It was not organized until October 25th, 1883, when Governor Ordway appointed commissioners for that purpose. The county seat was located at LaFoon but soon removed to Faulkton. The railroad reached the county in 1884 (evidently a misprint as Faulk county was without a railroad until the fall of 1886.) The earliest exploration of the county was probably by William Dixon, in one of his trips to the James river in 1828. The county is upon the line of travel from the Missouri to the Minnesota, and John C. Fremont and Joseph N. Nicollet passed through it in 1839, Dr. Stephen R. Riggs in 1840. James R. Brown made many trips through this section in the thirties. Scatterwood lake in the northeastern portion, was a famous Indian camp. Faulkton is the chief town. John A. Pickler of this county was representative in congress from 1889 to 1896. Howard Fuller, judge of the supreme court. Major Humphrey, adjutant general from 1897 to 1901. Area 1016 square miles, population 3547.”

We are under obligations to D. H. Latham, Esq. for the following interesting communication upon this interesting subject:

“General John C. Fremont and party visited what is now Faulk county in 1839.

“Doane Robinson, our state historian, has discovered by delving into the records and reports of General Fremont on file in the war department at Washington, that General John C. Fremont and party traveled across what is now Faulk county in the year 1839, and no doubt was one of the first white people to visit this section.

“In 1839, Dr. Joseph N. Nicollet, the famous French scientist, came up the river to Fort Pierre, accompanied by General C. Fremont, then a young man. They were in the employ of the government and had been sent out to map the Dakota country, the first official action of this kind. They remained at Pierre for several weeks, preparing for their work, and then set out for the James river and arrived at Medicine knoll, near Blunt, on the evening of July 3. At midnight Fremont went to the top of Medicine knoll and fired guns and rockets in celebration of the national anniversary. After traveling part way to the James they stopped to fish at Scatterwood lake, Faulk county, finally reaching the river at Armadale grove in Spink county. This grove was a famous camping place for the Indians and early travelers. Thence they passed up the James and across to Devils lake, and thence back down the coteaux to Lake Traverse and Big Stone, whence they left the state, going down the Minnesota to St. Paul.

“In traveling across the country from Blunt to Scatterwood lake, General Fremont and party must have crossed the Nixon river in the vicinity of Faulkton, about July 5th, 1839.”

CHAPTER XXII.

TOWN ORGANIZATIONS IN FAULK COUNTY.

Town	Township	Range	Date of Organization
Arcade	117	68	July 15, 1908
Centerville	118	67	January, 1905
DeVoe	119	67	Spring of 1905
Emerson	120	68	May 15, 1900
Enterprise	120	70	July 20, 1901
Elroy	119	72	March 4, 1890
Fairview	120	67	March 7, 1893
Freedom	120	69	1896
Hillsdale	117	67	March 7, 1905
LaFoon	118	68	January, 1889
Latham	118	71	March 1, 1885
Myron	119	68	March 5, 1901
Orient	117	69	October 3, 1887
Pioneer	118	66	January 1, 1905
Pulaski	119	69	1891
Saratoga	119	70	July 27, 1891
Seneca	118	72	March 1, 1904
Sherman	120	72	February 23, 1892
Union	120	66	March 5, 1907
Wesley	119	66	May 20, 1905
Zell	117	66	1888

The seven remaining townships in the county, viz: Clark, Bryant, Ellisville, Irving, Tamworth, township 117, range 71 and township 119, range 71, without regard to township lines, are arranged into school townships, with the following officers:

Clark school township, 120, range 71.

Joseph Heintzman, chairman.

Edward Ford, clerk.

Joseph Sahli, treasurer.

Bryant school township, part of township 118, range 70, with the most of township 119, range 71,

John Barrett, chairman.

J. H. Peck, clerk.

August Weyand, treasurer.

Irving school township, all of township 117, range 70, one-third of township 118, range 71 and one-half of township 117, range 71:

O. M. Roberts, chairman.

P. J. Maloney, clerk.

Christ Hansen, treasurer.

Ellisville school township, township 117, range 72 and one-half of township 117, range 71:

Frank Arzt, chairman.

P. M. Christensen, clerk.

Adam Sangster, treasurer.

Tamworth school township, all of township 118, range 69, less the city of Faulkton, which is located upon sections fourteen and fifteen in this township.

The following are the school officers in Tamworth township:

Fred Kleeblatt, chairman.

F. A. Paugburn, clerk.

Emerson Thayer, treasurer.

The village and railroad station of Orient are in the town of Orient. The villages of Zell and Rockham on the Chicago & Northwestern railroad are both in the town of

Zell. The village and railroad station of Miranda are on section 1, in the town of Arcade. The town and railroad station of Burkmere are on section 7, township 118, range 70.

The village of Seneca is an important and flourishing railroad center for western Faulk county and eastern Potter county. Millard station is ten miles north of Faulkton in the town of Pulaski on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad.

The following are the several railroad stations in Faulk county on the line of the Minneapolis & St. Louis railroad, viz: Chelsea in the town of Union; Cresbard in Emerson; Carlyle in Enterprise and Onaka in Sherman.

At the present time Cresbard has become an important, flourishing business center.



RESIDENCES IN CRESBARD, FAULK COUNTY



CHAPTER XXIII.
TOWN OFFICERS.

ARCADE.

Oren Strevel, H. H. Metz, and W. A. Milligan, supervisors.

John Grau, clerk.

Sam Loy, treasurer.

John Noble and R. Alexander, justices of the peace.

CENTERVILLE.

The first town officers were: George M. Johnson, C. M. Hammond and Henry Nicholson, supervisors.

Victor Moberg, clerk.

R. E. Travis, treasurer.

C. O. Moberg, assessor.

D. W. Pillsbury, justice of the peace.

Officers for 1908: George M. Johnson, C. M. Hammond and Henry Moberg, Supervisors.

Victor Moberg, clerk.

R. E. Travis, treasurer.

A. W. Moberg, assessor.

DEVOE.

First town officers: Alex Miller, J. B. Devine and I. H. Lerew, Supervisors.

A. B. Clifford, clerk.

Lewis Severance, treasurer.

W. T. Jackman, assessor.

Officers for 1908: Alex Miller, S. W. Lerew and J. A. Devine, Supervisors.

A. B. Clifford, clerk.

Frank Smith, treasurer.

W. T. Jackman, assessor.

EMERSON.

First board of town officers: Jacob Gabler, Mack Baker and Jasper Wakefield, supervisors.

Frank Currier, clerk.

J. A. Day, treasurer.

A. A. Andrews, assessor.

J. J. Price and J. F. Luke, justices of the peace.

Officers for 1908: Henry Thiede, chairman of the board of supervisors.

Frank Currier, clerk.

J. F. Luke, treasurer.

Jacob Fillbach, assessor.

ENTERPRISE.

First board of town officers: S. G. Akers, J. L. Randall and W. A. Stephenson, supervisors.

L. W. Dawson, clerk.

Nels McClain, treasurer.

William Wade, assessor.

H. Y. Wallace and O. A. Olson, justices of the peace.

Officers for 1908:—T. P. Nestor, Allen Law and Ole Olson, supervisors.

W. O. Landon, clerk.

James F. Nestor, treasurer.

H. W. Ward, assessor.

E. F. Guernsey and Nels Olson, justices of the peace.

ELROY.

Roland Hill, treasurer.

William O. Lester, assessor.

William O. Lester, clerk.

FAIRVIEW.

First board of town officers: P. Deitz, R. O. Thayer and John YOUNKIN, supervisors.

J. T. Yates, clerk.

E. McComb, treasurer.

S. R. Ogden, assessor.

E. D. Eldred and E. G. Clizbe, justices of the peace.

Officers for 1908: William Hunter, George Horen, and H. O. McComb, supervisors.

A. E. Jewell, clerk.

R. N. Styles, treasurer.

C. A. Thompson, assessor.

J. C. Hanson and D. W. Welton, justices of the peace.

FREEDOM

W. W. Thomas, Henry F. Holden, and Ed. Bohnke, supervisors.

F. W. Holscher, clerk.

William Holscher, Jr., treasurer.

John Bohnke, assessor.

John C. Smith and John Witzel, justices of the peace.

Officers for 1908: Henry F. Holscher, Herman Holscher and Henry F. Malts, supervisors.

F. W. Holscher, clerk.

William Holscher, Jr., treasurer.

John C. Smith, assessor.

Herman H. Holscher and John McIntyre, justices of the peace.

HILLSDALE.

Officers for 1908: M. Stammers, Chairman of the board of Supervisors.

B. F. Ruhlman, clerk.

William Hogeboom, treasurer.

John Christianson, assessor.

LA FOON.

First town officers: A. M. Warner, Jacob Geist and L. L. Anderson, supervisors.

Soren Hansen clerk.

James Purdon, treasurer.

John Blair, assessor.

Samuel Purdon, justice of the peace.

Town officers for 1908: H. W. Simpson, J. E. Hutchinson and W. H. Smith, supervisors.

Charles S. Schenck, clerk.

Frank Schenck, treasurer.

Charles Hogg, assessor.

James Warner, justice of the peace.

LATHAM.

First town officers: J. S. Smith, A. J. Hagan and B. J. Finney, supervisors.

J. O. Johnson, clerk.

H. M. Dahl, treasurer.

T. J. Schomebem, assessor.

T. J. Potter, justice of peace.

Officers for 1908: A. J. Hagan, T. J. Potter and William Zellman, supervisors.

J. O. Johnson, clerk.

H. M. Dahl, treasurer.

Fred Kettleman, assessor.

T. J. Potter, justice of the peace.

MYRON.

First town officers, J. H. Treat, Joseph Powell and William Blair, supervisors.

C. E. Chapman, clerk.

W. H. Lehman, treasurer.

G. E. Frink, assessor.

W. H. Reinecke and Scott Demmery, justices of the peace.

Officers for 1908: John Younkin, C. H. Paul and W. A. Childs, supervisors.

C. E. Chapman, clerk.

A. J. Wakefield, treasurer.

G. E. Frink, assessor.

ORIENT.

First town officers: John J. Conway, Barney Deeney and David Mooney, supervisors.

Edward M. Hand, clerk.

Lewis J. Pratt, treasurer.

Samuel Downs, assessor.

John Reilly and Joseph B. Sprowles, justices of the peace.

Town officers for 1908: Albert Gooder, chairman of board of supervisors.

H. P. Weidman, clerk.

N. A. Gardner, treasurer.

J. W. Thomas, assessor.

A. H. Robbins, justice of the peace.

PIONEER.

First town officers: T. N. Brown, Robert Knapton and Lewis G. Reed, supervisors.

George Mead, clerk.

Oscar Babcock, treasurer.

Wilson Brown, assessor.

Town officers for 1908: Thomas N. Brown, William T. Loesch and Robert Knapton, supervisors.

George Mead, clerk.

Joseph Kegler, treasurer.

Fred E. Clark, assessor.

PULASKI.

First town officers: W. H. Elliot, E. Thiede and
Soren Hanson, supervisors.

E. B. Littlefield, clerk.

O. N. Beim, treasurer.

G. W. Hulet, assessor.

W. H. DuBois, justice of the peace.

Town officers for 1908: Hans L. Hanson, John Mc-
Grath and H. Korrup, supervisors.

Nicholas Wik, clerk.

Andrew Seim, treasurer.

Elias Loken, assessor.

John McGrath, justice of the peace.

SARATOGA.

First town officers: John L. Robinson, Amos Voss
and Henry Hazelhorst, supervisors.

Morgan G. Millard, clerk.

V. R. Freeman, treasurer.

G. P. Moberg, assessor.

George Wakefield and Morgan G. Millard, justices of
the peace.

Town officers for 1908: A. C. Voss, William Haga-
dorn and L. W. Freitag, supervisors.

Henry Hazelhorst, clerk.

August Weyand, treasurer.

L. W. Freitag, assessor.

SENECA.

Town officers for 1908: M. Geiver, Adolph Reinecke
and Elias Roseland, supervisors.

D. C. Hobart, clerk.

J. T. Snell, treasurer.

William Kellett, assessor.

A. Frayn and A. M. Thompson, justices of the peace,

SHERMAN.

First town officers, J. S. Nevins, Martin Mickkelsen
and Paul Linke, supervisors.

George McGraw, clerk.

Charles O'Neil, treasurer.

E. F. Schuler, assessor.

O. P. House, and F. H. Simmons, justices of the
peace.

Town officers for 1908: James P. Paulson, Paul E.
Berg and Henry Iverson, supervisors.

Knud Hanson, clerk.

Hans Hanson, treasurer.

Herman Berg, assessor.

L. C. Paulson and R. S. Patterson, justices of the
peace.

UNION.

First town officers: H. F. Bittner, Harry Tinker and
F. D. Persons, supervisors.

Elmer D. Evans, clerk.

A. A. Tracy, treasurer.

E. W. Ford, assessor.

R. W. Maxwell, justice of the peace.

Town officers for 1908: J. H. Finley, Uriah Tinker
and E. P. Holland, supervisors.

Howard Africa, clerk.

C. M. Mortensen, treasurer.

A. L. McWhinney, assessor.

R. W. Maxwell, justice of the peace.

WESLEY.

First town officers: A. M. Strachan, John Sebring
and Henry Benson, supervisors.

Henry Joynt, clerk.

August Koester, treasurer.

H. F. Reed, assessor.

Town officers for 1908: John Weiderhoft, H. J. Hunt
and J. P. Joynt, supervisors.

Josiah Sensecal, clerk.

Fred Batteen, treasurer.

H. F. Reed, assessor.

ZELL.

First town officers: William Benworth, Christ Harder
and Matt Keppler, supervisors.

John Tweed, clerk.

William Buss, Sr., treasurer.

Herman Pohl, assessor.

Henry Stemper, and F. M. Brown, justices of the
peace.

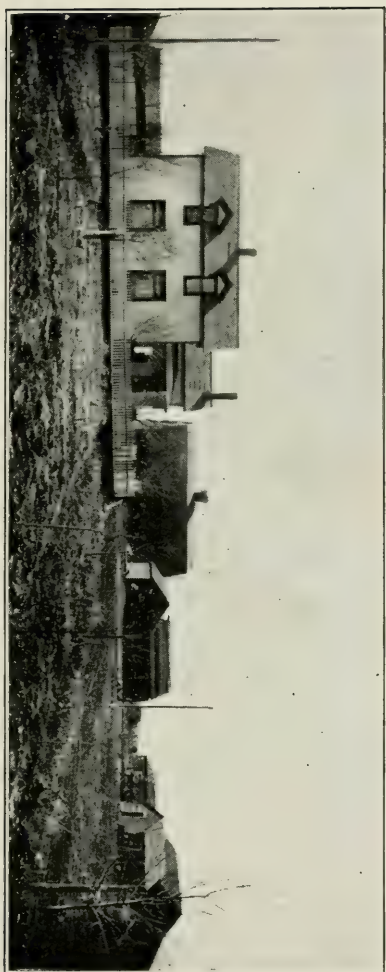
Town officers for 1908: William Kinner, James H.
Stemper and Frank Pentman, supervisors.

George H. Hermann, clerk.

Frank Bruggeman, treasurer.

P. S. Hand, assessor.

J. P. Smith and Henry Arms, justices of the peace.



RESIDENCE OF W. A. LEHMAN NEAR FAULKTON



CHAPTER XXIV.

THE COMING OF THE RAILROADS.

Among the early settlers the question of business centers was a matter of no small interest. While LaFoon and Faulkton were struggling for county seat honors, DeVoe was looking on hoping their disagreement might redound to her benefit. With some, a division of the county became a matter for discussion. With the western part of the county especially it was difficult to see how anything was to be gained by such a move.

While a railroad survey had been made from Redfield through range 117, through the county, influences were being brought to bear to induce the Chicago & Northwestern railroad company to change their line. All were hopeful, but none sure, as to what the final outcome would be. In fact it was not until the summer of 1886 when the final survey came to Faulkton and Seneca, leaving LaFoon and Ellisville out in the cold, that any definite calculations could be made. In October, 1886, Zell, Rockham, Miranda, Faulkton, Burkmere and Seneca became railroad stations and necessarily centers of business to the exclusion of other competing points; soon to be followed by Millard, Faulkton and Orient, stations on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad. In 1906 the survey of the Minneapolis & St. Louis added the five stations of Chelsea, Cresbard, Wecota, Carlyle and Onaka, giving most desirable centers of trade to a large and much needing section of our county. By reason of the extensive breadths of country under culti-

vation and the prosperous condition of the farming community, these new stations may look for the rapid up-building of enterprising, prosperous towns, some of which are already discussing the question of city organization. The first to be reached by the traveler upon the Minneapolis & St. Paul railroad is the new and enterprising town of Chelsea.

CHELSEA.

The new town of Chelsea is located five and one-half miles from the Edmunds county line and about one mile from the Spink county line, in Union township and upon the new extension of the Minneapolis & St. Louis railway from Watertown to LaBeau.

It is surrounded by one of the richest settlements in this county if not in the state of South Dakota.

With their large and attractively built farm buildings and well tilled broad acres together with an abundance of artesian water for power and domestic purposes, assure the rapid building up of a prosperous and enterprising city. With two reliable banks doing an active but conservative business, enterprising and prosperous merchants, intelligent and industrious mechanics, a good start has already been made upon the road to its future greatness.

The Chelsea Herald, Howard Africa, editor and publisher, a live and enterprising paper, speaks well through its list of advertisements for the intelligent business methods of its enterprising citizens.

While a home maker will give enlarged cultivation and increasing prosperity to a surrounding agricultural region it offers to the active up-to-date professional and business man a most desirable location.

A railroad ride of ten miles west through a well cultivated, beautiful country dotted with fine farm buildings and pleasant homes, brings you to the rapidly growing town of Cresbard.

CRESBARD.

Cresbard is located eleven miles from the east line of Faulk county and five miles from the Edmunds county line in the town of Fairview, on the line of the Minneapolis & St. Louis railroad, and is surrounded with as fine, if not the finest body of land and best improved farms in Faulk county.

Here, as everywhere, the upbuilding and prosperity of the town must depend upon the agricultural improvements of its immediate surroundings. In this particular direction, at the present time, Cresbard stands in the front rank among her sister villages in Faulk county, with a large class of independent farmers, with their many broad acres and fine farm buildings in their own and surrounding towns. Located upon a line of railroad commanding a line of business second to none in the northwest, with a class of intelligent enterprising business men, second to none in the county, the future of this young and enterprising town is already assured. To be more specific, neither climate, soil, or its adaptation to the various cereal crops of the great northwest is in an experimental stage, that has been completely and satisfactorially passed, not only all the small grains, but corn is as successful, as upon \$125.00 per acre land in Illinois and Iowa and late practical experiments assure us that the sugar beet will yield as large a per cent of sugar as in any part of our common country. To the enterprising, practical farmer, the

chance is yet open to exchange their \$100.00, \$150.00 and \$200.00 land for these valuable and productive Faulk county farms, at a much lower price. The first twenty-five years of improvement and development in Faulk county has passed and with it has come wonderful changes, marked development, great prosperity; in place of the humble, dependent pioneers—the prosperous independent farmer with his hundreds of acres of improved land worth from \$40.00 to \$50.00 per acre.

With confidence looking into the near future when the lands shall not only double in value, but on every line the changes shall be greater with increased prosperity, accumulated wealth shall make these homes second to none in the great northwest. With such surroundings and such demands for the necessities and luxuries of life, the advantages of a permanent location and successful business in the new and growing village of Cresbard must commend itself to every thinking progressive business man. The following is a list of business already in the new and enterprising town:

Cresbard Grain Co., grain, coal and flour, B. DeMershamann, manager.

Security Elevator Co., H. O. Hanson, manager.

Pacific Elevator Co., C. L. Gange, manager.

Eagle Roller Mills, C. Tenold, manager.

Imperial Lumber Yard, lumber, etc., S. W. Bakke, manager.

Central Lumber Co., George M. Tinker, manager.

Gange & Palmer, farm implements, etc.

G. Bruneau, blacksmith and machine shop.

City Livery Barn, livery, feed and sale barn, A. A. Thelan, proprietor.

Hotel Cresbard, F. H. Potter, proprietor.

C. Niemeyer, clothing and gents furnishings.

The Beacon, job work and printing, F. O. Mark, editor and proprietor.

George Ham, barber shop, bath room.

Hotel Moliter, lunch counter in connection, A. D. Moliter, proprietor.

City Meat Market, Wm. Lockwood, proprietor and stock buyer.

Fountain & Chute, hardware.

Cresbard Mercantile Co., general merchandise, H. R. Ives, manager.

E. Geist, hardware and furniture.

Wilson Bros., farm machinery, etc.

City Pool Hall, L. Deloy, proprietor.

Cresbard Land Co., real estate, J. B. Hein, manager.

Farmers State Bank, John A. Day, president; W. P. Holmes, cashier; C. H. McCoy, assistant cashier.

The Bank of Cresbard, A. M. Moore, president; P. H. O'Neil, vice president; P. W. Loomis, cashier.

T. F. Forsyth, general merchandise.

J. Bentson, drugs.

McKay's, general merchandise and ladies furnishings.

City Restaurant, G. Cloutier, proprietor.

Home Bakery, Mrs. M. Moore, proprietor.

City Dray Line, B. Mosher, proprietor.

WECOTA.

Wecota is a new town on the extension of the Minneapolis & St. Louis railway, about 300 miles west of Minneapolis and 65 miles east of the Missouri. It is located in the heart of the "New Empire," in a well settled farming

and stock raising country. The farmers here are all well to do and independent, have fine homes, good outbuildings and good bank accounts.

The crops are always good here and this section has not had a crop failure in 12 years. Wecota has three large elevators, a state bank, grocery stores, general stores, drug store, hardware store, lumber yard, livery barn, implement and harness dealers, etc. A section house and stock yard are also located here. The business men who have located here are of the broad minded, enterprising sort such as are to be found in the west, and they are enjoying a good trade and are glad they are here. Although not more than a year old, Wecota has a start in life that would take several years to accomplish in the states east of here and its citizens are of the kind that would make a town thrive and grow in a country that was not endowed by nature with an ideal climate and soil such as is found in this vicinity of the "New Empire." The town has no dead ones or croakers who are ever ready to belittle the efforts of its enterprising citizens in making Wecota grow. It is bound to advance steadily. They have the soil, the climate and the push and energy to back it up and they invite the business men, the farmers, laborers and mechanics who are struggling along in the stunted and over crowded communities east of us, to come here, acquire the western spirit and grow up with us.

Wecota is ten miles directly north of the county seat, with a beautiful stretch of farming land fast being put under cultivation, with the following well established places of business, viz:

Wecota State Bank, E. J. Levong, cashier.

Archer's Merchandise Store, conducted by Frank Archer and his experienced wife.

Hardware store, G. P. Kakkan, proprietor.

Grocery store and postoffice, James McIntyre, postmaster.

Wecota Independent, R. S. Holder, editor and proprietor.

Drug store and pool hall, J. W. Balsom, proprietor.

Livery stable and agricultural machinery, Lars Jacobson, proprietor.

Wecota Hotel, E. A. Magnuson, proprietor.

Independent Elevator Co., James McIntyre, manager.

Pacific Elevator Co., Peter Christensen, manager.

CARLYLE.

Carlyle is located on the Minneapolis & St. Louis railway in the town of Enterprise, eight miles west of Wecota.

On April 23d, 1907, the town was started by Mr. Peavey and Mr. Ward. Since then Mr. Peavey retired, selling his interest to T. R. Kenderdine; Messrs Ward and Kenderdine now own the townsite and while they are in the banking business, do not neglect their townsite and other interests. With the telephone and their general land business and the newspaper, (The Carlyle Gazette) they find themselves among the busiest, men in Faulk county.

The following lines of business are represented in this new and lively town:

Central Lumber Company, E. A. Brewster, manager.

Dakota Town Lot Company, E. A. Magnussen, local manager.

The first and most important public building is a first

class school house. Rapid improvements and rushing of business are the order of the day.

Banking and real estate, Messrs. Kenderdine & Ward, proprietors.

General store, Henze & Luscher, proprietors.

Hardware and farm implements, William Olson, proprietor.

Carlyle Hotel, Michael Gengler, proprietor.

Livery stable, T. R. Kenderdine, proprietor.

Pool and billard parlors, Michael Gengler, proprietor.

Carlyle Gazette, Fred Linch, proprietor.

Blacksmith shop, P. G. Hancer, proprietor.

Barber shop, Carl Jennings, proprietor.

Meat market, Good Brothers, proprietors.

Pacific Elevator Company, J. F. Nestor.

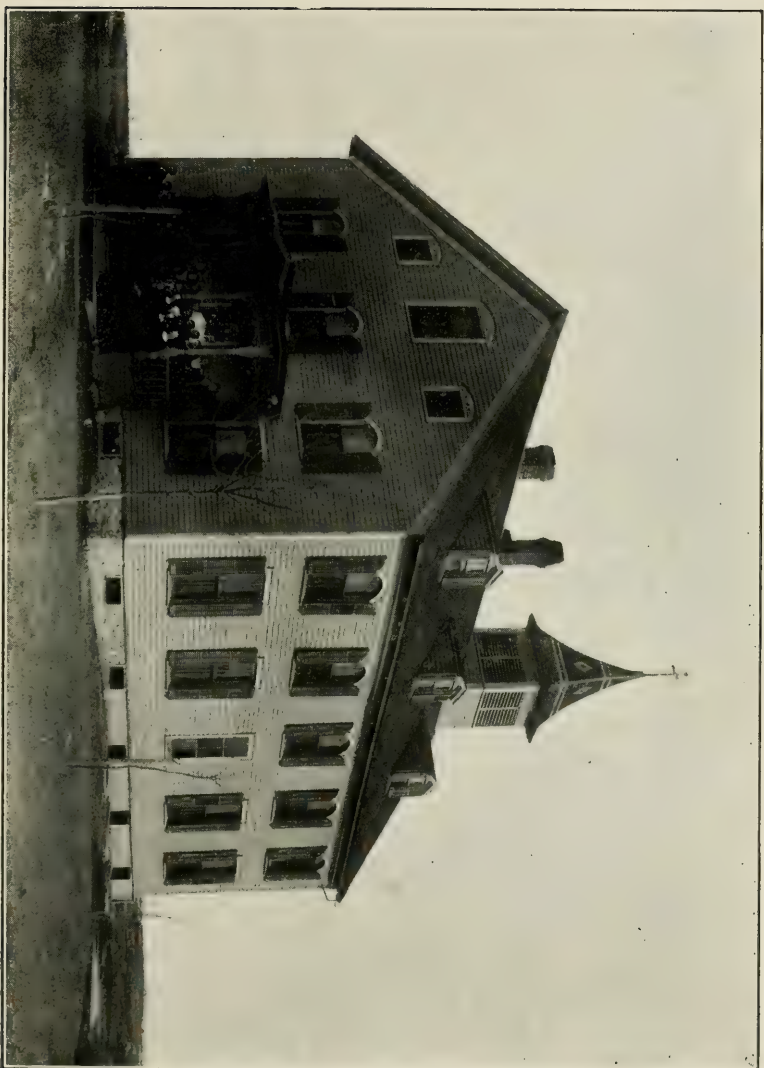
W. H. Henze, postmaster.

ONAKA.

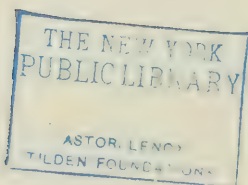
Onaka is located on the line of the Minneapolis & St. Louis railway, in the township of Sherman, six miles from the west line of Faulk county and four miles from the Edmunds county line. The town is only one year old and has now about two hundred inhabitants, and is one of the best towns on the line of the Minneapolis & St. Louis railway in this county and has one of the best, if not the best, hotel in the county.

The following is a complete list of business houses in the town, viz:

State Bank of Onaka, R. S. Patterson, cashier; is also doing an important real estate business and owns the town-site property.



SISTERS CONVENT AND SCHOOL, ZELL, S. D.



Two stores for general merchandise, Patterson & McCarthy and M. F. Schwick, proprietors.

Hardware, Christ. Dufloth, proprietor.

Central Lumber Company, L. H. Rose, proprietor.

Pacific Elevator Company, Henry Dufloth, manager.

Independent Elevator Company, H. Iverson, manager.

Pool and billiard hall, Herman Berg, proprietor.

Saloon, Lockwood & Iverson, proprietors.

Meat market, Patterson & McCarthy, proprietors.

Livery Stable No. 1, George Riley, proprietor.

Livery Stable No. 2, J. S. Nevins, proprietor.

The Onaka Hotel, all modern improvements, steam heated, brick building, 20 rooms, J. M. Young, proprietor.

Postoffice and confectionary, Mrs. Marv Crom, proprietor.

Drug store, Dr. Olson from Iowa, proprietor.

A new school house.

Catholic church.

From location and surrounding farm property this is destined to become one of the best and most prosperous towns in the county.

CHAPTER XXIV CONTINUED.

THE TOWN OF ZELL.

As the west bound train over the Chicago & Northwestern railway leaves Redfield in Spink county, South Dakota, the first station to be called is Zell, in Faulk county. It is a town of about three hundred inhabitants. The first settlers were from Germany and Austria, in religious faith, Catholics. While forming an enterprising, industrious community a Catholic church and school have been and now are prominent features in the makeup of the town. Among the early settlers were Leo Heppler, Wenzel Heppler, A. Schade, M. Heppler, Eustace Weis, Jos. Abris, Frank Spannbauer, Leonard Jungferdorf and P. J. Berger. As early as the beginning of 1883, Rev. Bishop Marty began to look after the spiritual interests of this people. Rev. J. Lameseh was the first resident priest, died July 5, 1895 and was laid to rest in the local cemetery. On the 15th of April, 1883, more than a year before the arrival of the resident priest, the people had decided to have a sisters' convent which was for the time being, to serve as a church and school.

The St. Mary's Boarding School for young ladies and children, under the management of Benedictine sisters, has been a power in the intellectual and moral uplifting of the young. The need of a larger and more modern church had been felt for some years, but not until the coming of the present parish priest, Rev. F. S. Meyer, in 1904, did the enterprise take tangible form.

The summer of 1904 was a time of deep interest to the good people of Zell, as the beautiful new church took on form, the interest continued until the completion and dedication of the church, which is not only an honor to the town, the people who so readily furnished the means and successfully carried it forward, but the entire county. In size 40x100, with a tower 75 feet high, in artistic design and finish, it is the equal if not the superior of any church edifice in the county. An illustration of the Zell church and St. Mary's school may be found in this history.

The following is a partial list of business enterprises:

General Merchandise, Chris. Lutz, proprietor.

Post Office, Frank Bruggeman, postmaster.

Atlas Elevator Co., Henry Arend, manager.

Western Elevator Co., George Miller, manager.

Refreshment Parlor, Raymond Jungworth, proprietor.

Blacksmith Shop, Chas. Bosch, proprietor.

Carpenter Shop, John Hoelsing, proprietor.

Lumber Co., Henry Arend, manager.

Hotel, Philip Kolegraff, proprietor.

ROCKHAM.

Rockham is located on section 32, 117-66, Faulk county, and has a population of about 250. Has good graded schools, German M. E. church and English M. E. church, and also hold meetings here of the German Luthern denomination.

It has two banks, three general stores, furniture store, drug store, harness shop and shoe repairing, two hotels and one lunch counter, three land offices, general hardware and farm machinery, two lumber yards, livery barn, meat market, three elevators, coal sheds and a newspaper also a good opera house.

The business men are energetic and are alert for any business enterprise that will benefit the town. They are courteous in their business and invite all that are looking for a good place to locate to investigate here before they decide on a location.

The country is settled by wide-a-wake farmers and stock raisers and produces a good amount of grain and live stock. This is a great shipping point for farmers and is one of the best towns west of Redfield on the Chicago & Northwestern line.

The stores here keep their stock of goods up to those that are located in towns three times the size of this and you are able to purchase goods here at a price that will astonish you.

The business firms of Rockham:

State Bank of Rockham.

J. P. Smith, furniture and undertaking.

Wolter Bros., general merchandise.

W. D. Hudkins, land office.

T. G. Irwin, meat market.

A. D. Irwin, stock buyer.

Hagman, Moore & Co., general merchandise.

Farmers State Bank of Rockham.

The Rockham House.

R. L. Dean, hardware and farm machinery.

Rockham Telephone Exchange.

The Rockham Record, L. E. Howard, editor.

F. A. Grabinski, land office.

D. H. Lynde, land office and insurance.

C. A. Smith, drugs and stationery.

C. A. Buss, general merchandise and post office.

The Hammond House, J. L. Hammond, proprietor.
 City livery and horse exchange.
 Shoe shop, Wm. Kissner.
 Dray line, C. W. Miller, proprietor.
 Express and telegraph office, R. M. Walker, agent.
 Atlas Lumber Co., Ed. Kolegraff, agent.
 Blain Lumber Co., W. H. Blevins, agent.
 Atlas Elevator Co., G. A. Buss, agent.
 Sleepy Eye Milling Co., C. W. Wolcott, agent.
 Eagle Roller Mills, Ed. Mack, agent.
 Billard hall and barber shop, P. J. Hand, proprietor.
 New barber shop, A. L. Card, proprietor.
 Blacksmith shop, Severance & Son, proprietor.
 Millinery, Mrs. F. Severance.
 Cement block factory, A. C. Levtzow.
 Plaster and Stone mason, Henry Levtzow.
 Physician and surgeon, Dr. H. J. Seeman.

MIRANDA.

Miranda is the third station on the Chicago & Northwestern railroad in Faulk county and is located eight miles west of Rockham and nine miles east of the county seat, on section one in Arcade township. It is surrounded by a rich, well farmed agricultural territory, which gives it a large grain shipping business and a good lumber trade. It is too near Faulkton to do a large mercantile business.

It has two stores, a lumber yard and two grain elevators. It is an important business center.

The following is a full list of the business places of the town:

General merchandise, Pierce & Haag, proprietors.

Hardware and postoffice, O. C. Riedlinge, proprietor and postmaster.

Lumber and building material, Philip Findeis, proprietor.

The Atlas Grain Elevator Co., Philip Findeis, manager.

J. T. Scrogg Grain Elevator & Coal, J. E. Scroggs, manager.

Miranda railroad station, J. E. Moel, agent.

R. Alexander, pool hall and harness shop.

J. H. Niemeyer, blacksmithing and feed grinding.

Miranda State Bank, Philip Findeis, president; J. A. Rouse, cashier.

The Miranda Hotel, the Misses Olson, managers.

Livery stable, Joe Pesha, proprietor.

Agricultural implements, H. Grabinski, agent.

Real estate, J. A. Rouse.

Since the organization of the town Miranda has maintained a band and orchestra, which has proved a credit to the town and an honor to all that are identified with it. An illustration of the musicians may be found in this history.

ORIENT.

Orient is located in the southeast corner of Orient township, ten miles from Faulkton and on the south line of Faulk county. It is the southern terminus of the Roscoe and Orient branch of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad. Its distance from Miller in Hand county has given it a large amount of trade from the northern part of Hand county. Surrounded by large tracts of improved farming land it furnishes ample business for its four large grain elevators. It has a flourishing coal and lumber trade and meets a large and increasing demand for farm machin-

ery and general merchandise. With a fine large school building and two churches, the Methodist Episcopal and Catholic, the intellectual and spiritual welfare of the people are well cared for.

In addition to the four grain elevators there is a farmers' independent platform from which shippers may load and unload cars without paying tribute to anyone.

The Conway Brothers, William McKay general manager, have one of the largest if not the largest business place in Faulk county. In addition to a well stocked store of dry goods, groceries and a heavy stock of ready made clothing, they have a full stock of hardware with lumber and coal, and an extensive assortment of farm machinery.

Messrs. Reilly & Pagel have a well filled store of general merchandise and ready made clothing, with shelf hardware, dealing also in paint and oils and farm machinery.

Orient State Bank, N. A. Gardner and general manager.

Hotel, C. P. Forrest, proprietor.

Drug store, Dr. F. L. Mitchell, proprietor.

Eggerling & Hand, general merchandise.

Bakery and confectionery store, L. L. Sebring.

Meat market, E. N. Dignan.

Meat market, Deinslake & Reglin, proprietor.

Blacksmithn shop, A. Adamak, proprietor.

Blacksmith shop, August Zellmer proprietor.

The Orient Argus, Carl Thomas, proprietor.

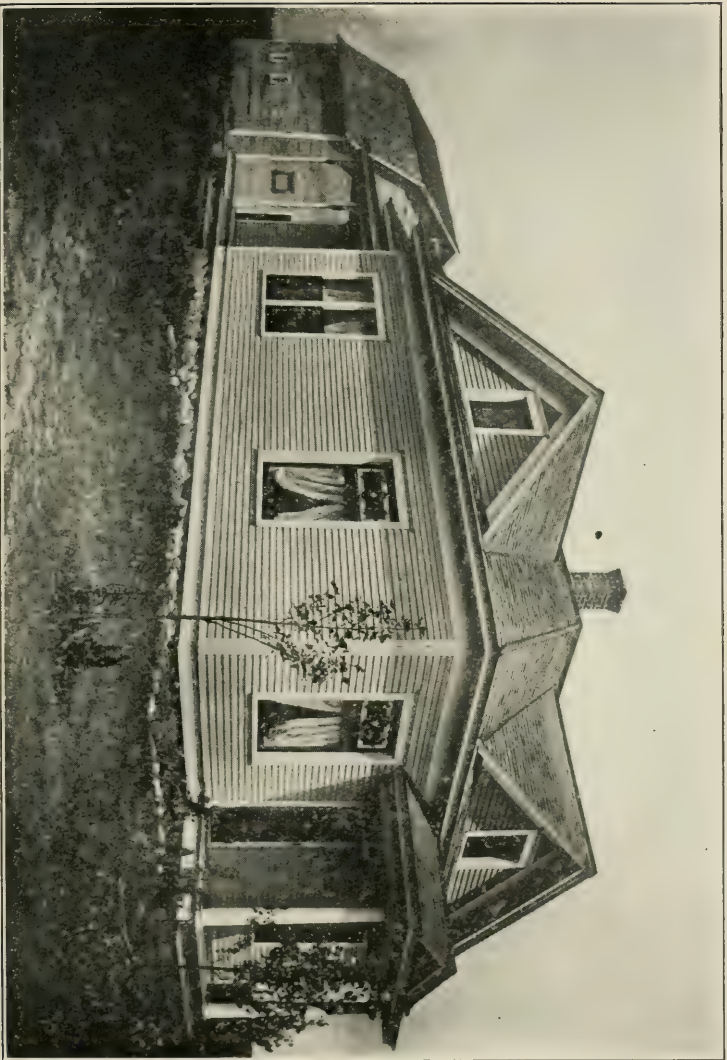
Restaurant, Mr. Mellue, proprietor.

Bryant & Loomer, C. A. Steinke, Bartley O'Donnell, contractors and builders.

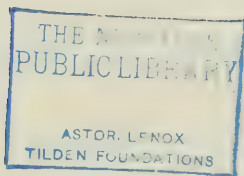
Pool hall and barber shop, W. N. Meyers, proprietor.
N. A. Johnson, painter and paper hanger.

BURKMERE AND MILLARD.

The stations at Burkmere on the Chicago & Northwestern railroad, and Millard north of Faulkton on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad have found two almost unsurmountable obstacles to material growth. The surrounding lands have been held largely unimproved and for speculation, and their nearness to Faulkton with her attractive market and social surroundings has proved obstacles that could not be overcome. The amount of land that has lately passed into the hands of enterprising and industrious farmers and the large shipments of grain from these stations, is producing a marked change in their immediate surroundings, that will invite business industries and the upbuilding of live and prosperous towns.



MRS. EMMA KLINE'S RESIDENCE, SENECA, S. D.



CHAPTER XXIV CONTINUED.

SENECA.

The village of Seneca is located in the town of Seneca, on the line of the Redfield and Gettysburg branch on the Chicago & Northwestern railroad, fifty-four miles west of Redfield and twenty-two miles west of Faulkton, the county seat of Faulk county, and in the center of one of the finest sections of rich agricultural and grazing land to be found in the great northwest. From its location and surroundings, it is, and ever must remain the important business center of western Faulk county. At this writing, Seneca contains two hundred twenty-five inhabitants and the following business houses and with its various branches of business indicates a live, enterprising town, viz:

Hardware and agricultural machinery, F. E. Hatfield & Son, proprietors.

Hardware, Benson Brothers, proprietors.

Drug store, Hobart & Bickell, proprietors.

Post office, William Kellett, postmaster.

General store and meat market, O. A. Rogers, manager.

State Bank of Seneca, J. A. Dixon, cashier.

Farmers State Bank, B. A. Chester, cashier.

Bakery and grocery store, Frayn & Beath, proprietors.

Real estate, N. A. Hagan, manager.

Seneca Land Co., M. E. Stevens, manager.

Land office, A. C. Rudine, manager.

Palace Restaurant. A. T. Erickson, proprietor.

Barber shop, John Christie, proprietor.

Job work and printing, John Snell, proprietor.

Seneca Journal, John Snell, editor.

Livery stable, Ernest Ream, proprietor.

Livery stable, Peter Putes, proprietor.

Pool, billiards and bowling alley, E. D. Smith, proprietor.

Saloon, Nugent & Christianson, proprietors.

Blacksmith shop, John Miller, proprietor.

Lumber and coal, A. J. Eaton.

Lumber and coal, William Bell.

Atlas Elevator, William Bell, manager.

Sleepy Eye Elevator Co., B. A. Chester, manager.

M. E. church, Rev. Tanner, pastor.

Catholic church, Rev. Father Keene, parish priest.

First class graded school, Prof. R. J. Calkins, principal.

CHAPTER XXV.

FUTURE GROWTH.

The future growth and prosperity of the business centers are dependent here as everywhere upon the law of supply and demand. While the laws of trade give active employment to an army of workers whose many wants must be supplied, it is to the creators of wealth that we must look, and upon them depend for the development and prosperity, that constitute actual advancement and future greatness. To the tiller of the soil—the farmer—must we look and upon him depend for the supplementing of nature's vast resources, in soil, sunshine and climate. Practical illustrations upon every hand shows us that Faulk county stands in the front rank with the class of her citizens not only in physical efforts, and in all the departments of labor but in the use of mechanical appliances to produce the most with the least possible expense. The seeder, the header and the steam thresher many times multiplied the labor preformed in former days, as did also the steam breaking outfit, turning from eight to twelve furrows to which is attached a pulverizer, leaving that which one minute before was unbroken prairie, in fine condition for the seeder. It is impossible for us to make at this writing a correct estimate of the amount of virgin prairie that has been transformed into cultivated fields with growing crops since the first of April, A. D. 1909, with the fifty-three of these steam and gasoline outfits, and the many four and six horse teams that have not been idle and which had

been depended upon for all the breaking until within the last four years.

We venture the opinion that seventy-five thousand acres is a very conservative estimate. Seventy-five thousand acres of wheat and flax, more than was produced last year, will go far in placing Faulk county in the front rank among the oldest and most wealthy counties in the state.

CHAPTER XXVI.

FAULKTON.

As a business center Faulkton stands preeminently in the front rank, with the following branches of business established on a firm foundation, and doing a good paying business, viz:

The Security State bank, A. W. Morse, president.

The Merchants Bank of Faulkton, A. M. Moore, cashier.

General merchandise, C. M. Whitney & Son, proprietors.

Grocery and shoes, N. J. Frayn, proprietor, J. C. Lingo, manager.

General Merchandise Co., W. J. Grater, proprietor.

General Merchandise, George Stoddard, proprietor.

General Merchandise Co., W. J. Frad, proprietor.

Bakery, N. J. Frayn, proprietor; J. C. Lingo, manager.

Meat market, F. M. Ramsdell, proprietor.

Hardware, stoves, etc., Hollandsworth-Hart Co., proprietor; T. Picton, manager.

Hardware, farm machinery and general merchandise, J. H. Wallace, proprietor.

Farm machinery, harness and coal, A. A. Colgrove, proprietor.

Drug store, F. T. Reid, proprietor.

Drug store, S. Hall Jarvis, proprietor.

Furniture, A. Boller, proprietor.

Watches, jewelry and silverware, L. A. Walker, proprietor.

Watch and clock repairing, W. A. Bowers.

Merchant tailor, C. Niemeyer.

Ready made clothing, C. Niemeyer, proprietor.

Newspaper and job printing, Bickell & Rice, proprietors.

Newspaper and job printing, Fremont Young, proprietor.

Faulkton Record, Bickell & Rice, editors.

Faulkton Advocate, Fremont Young, editor.

Postoffice, Eva M. Young, postmaster.

Millinery and dress making, Misses E. & J. Pad-dock, proprietors.

Millinery, Mrs. G. F. Kreasch, proprietor.

Blacksmithing, horse shoeing and repairing, J. P. Turner, proprietor.

Blacksmithing, horse shoeing and repairing, James Cramer, proprietor.

Harness shop, Butler Lambert, proprietor.

Harness shop, John Bass, proprietor.

Automobile repair shop, Butler Lambert, proprietor.

Livery and sale stable, Headly & Clark proprietors.

Livery and sale stable, Snider & Branneman, proprietors.

Queen City Hotel, Capt. C. H. Ellis, proprietor.

The Gem Hotel, Rose M. Grater, proprietor.

Matt's Inn Hotel, M. J. Jarvis, proprietor.

Restaurant, Douglas Bros., proprietors.

City plumber, Geo. Zaelke.

Western Telephone Exchange, Mrs. J. H. Hays, proprietor.

Opera House, A. W. Morse, proprietor.

Pool, billiards and bowling alleys, Tuttle & Ingalls, proprietors.

Pool and billiard hall, Barney McGough, proprietor.

Atlas Lumber Co., C. J. Moll, manager.

Atlas Elevator Co., Olaf Opsetta, manager.

Faulkton Roller Mills, C. B. Dodge, proprietor.

Hollandsworth-Hart Lumber Co., Thos. Picton, manager.

Elevator, C. E. Warner, proprietor.

Bagley Elevator Company.

Real estate, F. M. Byrne.

Real estate, A. P. McDowell.

Real estate, F. A. Seaman.

Real estate, C. B. Chambers.

Real estate, Jensen Bros.

Real estate, F. A. Oulton.

Real estate, J. W. Hays.

Real estate, Phelps & Griffie.

Real estate, Burr & Seaman.

Abstract office, I. A. Cornwell.

Abstract office, J. W. Johnston.

Stockman and cattle buyer, P. H. O'Neil.

'Bus line, C. H. Ellis, proprietor.

'Bus line, S. F. Thorn, proprietor.

Painting and paper hanging, Chas. Greener.

Painter and paper hanger, H. J. Keppen.

Painter and paper hanger, Robert Drolet.

Undertaker and embalmer, F. A. Boller.

Photographer, M. A. Cass.

Barber shop, Jarvis & Hansel, proprietors.

Barber shop, Geo. F. Kreasch, proprietor.

Dray line, A. W. Phelps, proprietor.

Dray line, S. F. Thorn, proprietor.

Dealer in ice, J. M. Dunsmore.

Dealer in ice, A. J. Flint.

Architects, contractors and builders, W. J. Dodds, Claus Johnson and M. S. McDearmon.

Contractors and builders, J. T. Garwood, A. L. Allen, and Wm. Nicholas.

House moving contractors, C. W. Miller & Son, and E. J. Tuttle.

Stone masons and plasterers, E. Hulet, J. C. Church, Vanmeerbeck & Ottart.

Surveyor and civil engineer, J. F. Armstrong.

Auctioneer, D. T. Lindburg.

Grain buyer, A. J. Wakefield.

Coal dealers, Atlas Elevator Co., J. H. Wallace, C. E. Warner and A. A. Colgrove.

Dealer in flour, butter, cream and eggs, T. R. Nanney.

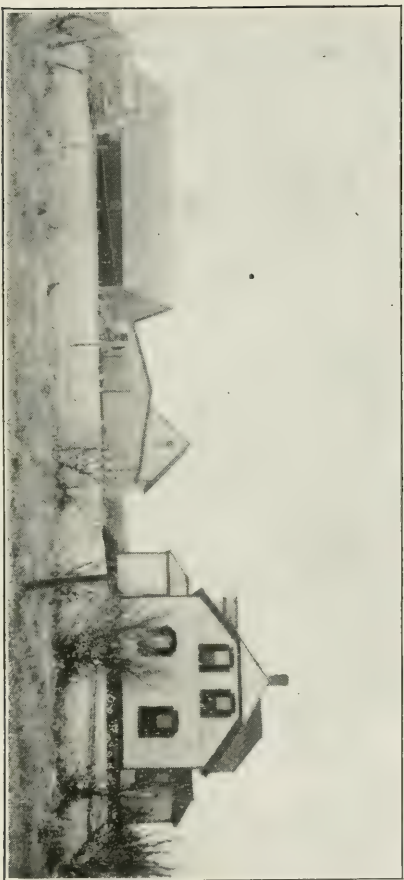
Dealers in milk cream, live and dressed poultry, D. Roberts & Son.

Cement block factory, Vanmeerbeck & Ottart, proprietors.

Rag carpet factory, Victorena Rush, proprietor.

Notary publics, A. M. Moore, A. W. Morse, D. H. Latham, Mrs. D. H. Latham, Ruby McDearmon, Frank Turner, Eva Hines, C. B. Chambers, and I. A. Cornwell.

Stenographers and typewriters, Mrs. D. H. Latham, Miss Ruby McDearmon, Miss Mary Bryden, Miss Mayme Brewer, Miss Fannie Bottum, Miss Gertrude Cornwell, Miss Rhea Griffie and Herbert Chambers.



MACK BAKER'S FARM RESIDENCE

PROFESSIONAL.

Pastor Congregational church, Rev. A. A. Wood.
Pastor Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. E. Holgate.
Pastor Free Methodist church, Rev. D. Waller.
Pastor Catholic church, Father Reilly.

ATTORNEYS.

Hon. J. A. Pickler, retired.
Hon. J. H. Bottum, judge of circuit court.
Frank Turner.
George J. Jarvis, judge of county court.
D. H. Latham.
F. E. Snider, state's attorney for Faulk county.

PHYSICIANS.

W. M. Edgerton, M. D.
Abbie A. Jarvis, M. D.
D. Carson, M. D.
A. J. McDowell, D. D. S.
Foster H. Pierce, V. S.
C. B. Reynolds, V. S.

FAULKTON CITY GOVERNMENT.

Dr. W. M. Edgerton, mayor.
A. W. Morse, treasurer.
J. F. Armstrong, auditor.
F. E. Snider, city attorney.
C. C. Norton, assessor.
S. F. Thorn, chief of police.

ALDERMEN.

First ward, H. L. Headly and Frank Oulton.
Second ward, C. W. Miller and F. T. Reid.
Third ward, A. Boller and W. B. Foncannon.

SCHOOL BOARD.

J. H. Bottum, Frank Turner, P. H. O'Neil, J. F. Armstrong and N. J. Frayn, directors.

J. H. Bottum, president; Frank Turner, vice president; •
C. C. Norton, clerk.

HIGH SCHOOL FACULTY.

J. Jones, Jr., superintendent.

Hazel Louise Tompkins, first assistant principal.

Nellie Bottum, second assistant principal.

Mrs. J. Jones, grammar department.

Mae Race, first intermediate.

Mayme Byrne, second intermediate.

Margaret Nichol, primary department.

FAULKTON CEMENT BLOCK BUILDING FACTORY.

The manufacturing of concrete or cement blocks, one part Portland cement and ten parts sand, has become an established business in this city. A visit to the factory secured the following information from the gentlemanly proprietor, Mr. Vanmeerbeck.

There are now two buildings in the city of Faulkton, a barn owned by Mr. Ernest Hulet and the two story building on the corner of Ninth avenue and Court Street, the first floor of which is occupied by the Faulk county Abstract Company, I. Allen Cornwell manager, and P. H. O'Neil's office. The second floor by the Faulkton Commercial Club. Three thousand blocks are now completed towards a building for Mr. A. A. Colgrove, 50 by 100 feet and two stories.

These blocks are 24 inches long, 10 inches wide and 8 inches high, they are in two parts attached by four one-fourth inch wire rods, allowing an air space through the

middle of the wall, which will prevent all frost or dampness from the coldest of winter weather or extreme heat in summer.

The room required for this establishment is 20 by 28 feet with a shed 10 by 20 feet. The machinery used, including a gasoline engine, costs \$700. A very little additional machinery would double the capacity of the factory, which is 70 or 75 blocks per day. As now running it requires a crew of three men at a cost of 30 cents per block. With some improvements in location and machinery and on a larger scale, these blocks should be had for \$20.00 per hundred and completely displace lumber for the outside wall, if not for the partitions for the most of our buildings, at a much less cost while they would be almost fire proof.

CHAPTER XXVII.

SOCIAL ORGANIZATION.

ANCIENT FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

Among the first settlers of Dakota Territory were members of this ancient and honorable order. Yet it was not until 1863 that a charter was granted for St. John's Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons at Yankton, under the jurisdiction of the grand lodge of Iowa, with the following list of officers:

Melanhen Hoyt, Master.
Douner T. Bramble, Senior Warden.
John Hutchinson, Junior Warden.
Moses K. Kingsbury, Secretary.
George W. Kingsbury, Treasurer.
George N. Proper, Senior Deacon.
F. M. Liebach, Junior Deacon.
Blight E. Wood, Tyler.

This was followed by Increase Lodge No. 257 at Vermillion in 1869, Elk Point Lodge No. 288 in 1870, Minnehaha Lodge No. 328 at Sioux Falls was instituted that year and in 1875 Silver Star Lodge No. 345 was instituted at Canton. Delegates from these five lodges met at the hall of Elk Point Lodge on June 22, 1875, and adopted a constitution and by-laws for a Grand Lodge and petitioned the Grand Lodge of Iowa under whose jurisdiction they were acting for authority to organize under a separate jurisdiction.

It was not until the spring of 1887 that any decisive steps were taken to organize a Masonic lodge in Faulk county.

The following brethren having obtained their demits from the lodges to which they belonged, received authority to meet and work under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Dakota Territory, viz:

Ira C. Adams	Charles W. Dunkel
Roswell Bottum	Edward Ensich
John Butman	Charles H. Gardner
I. Allen Cornwell	Jeremiah H. Howe
John Darby	A. D. Hursh
Chalkley H. Derr	Herman A. Kaeppler
John Douglas	George A. Morse
Caleb H. Ellis	Charles C. Moulton
John A. Pickler	Donald W. Pillsbury
Tanson O. Sanborn	A. Smith
Frederick Teed	James H. Wallace
Preston H. Wilson	

On the 17th of June, 1887, they met at Faulkton and perfected their organization by the election of officers. While working under a dispensation sixteen members were admitted. On June the first, 1888, the Grand Lodge of Dakota Territory granted a charter for Faulkton Lodge No. 95, and on July 5, 1888, the first regular communication was held at which brother James S. Huston, of Redfield Lodge No. 34, having been appointed Deputy Grand Master instituted the lodge and installed its officers. After appointing John A. Pickler Grand Marshall he proceeded to install the following officers, they having been duly elected:

Ira C. Adams, Worshipful Master.

I. Allen Cornwell, Senior Warden.

George C. Bissell, Junior Warden.

George A. Morse, Treasurer.

Charles A. Morse, Secretary.

H. A. Kaeppler, Senior Deacon.

H. D. Chamberlain, Junior Deacon.

C. H. Derr, Senior Steward.

D. Bryden, Junior Steward.

D. S. Smith, Tyler.

Since July 5th, 1888, there has been ninety-four men good and true, made Masons in Faulkton Lodge No. 95.

The following officers have been elected and installed for the year 1909:

Hubert L. Headly, Worshipful Master.

Frank T. Reid, Senior Warden.

Clark L. Streeter, Junior Warden.

Alvin M. Moore, Treasurer.

James P. Turner, Secretary.

I. Allen Cornwell, Chaplain.

Adelbert J. McDowell, Senior Deacon.

Arthur W. Phelps, Junior Deacon.

William J. Dodds, Senior Steward.

John Dignan, Junior Steward.

William Garrick, Tyler.

While a number have removed from the county and taken their demits with them, the grim reaper—Death has made his inroads, so that the present membership is reduced to seventy-seven.

After the division of Dakota Territory, North and South Dakota remained under one Masonic Jurisdiction until 1899.

Free Masonry has found a very fruitful field in South Dakota, counting among its members many of the state's most talented, influential and reliable citizens. Today there are lodges of Free and Accepted Masons and chapters of Royal Arch Masons.

YORK MASONRY.

The York rites of Free Masonry in Dakota Territory date from February 25th, 1885, when charters were issued for chapters at Yankton, Sioux Falls, Deadwood, Canton, Huron, Watertown, Brookings, Flandreau, Redfield and others to the number of fourteen, delegates from which met at Sioux Falls, July 8, 1885 and proceeded to organize the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons for South Dakota. This branch of this ancient order together with the auxiliary order of the Eastern Star have found a very fruitful field in this state. The class of people who constituted the pioneer settlers of Faulk County were of that degree of intelligence that required just such social and intellectual enjoyment that this popular and influential organization was prepared to supply.

It was not until December 21, 1888, that discussion and agitation culminated in a meeting at the Masonic Hall at Faulkton, at which decisive measures were taken to secure from the Grand Chapter a dispensation under which to meet in view of a permanent organization.

The first meeting under a dispensation was held at the Masonic Hall in Faulkton, Jan. 23, 1889, with the following active members:

Companion R. G. Morton, High Priest.

Visiting Companion C. H. Ellis, King.

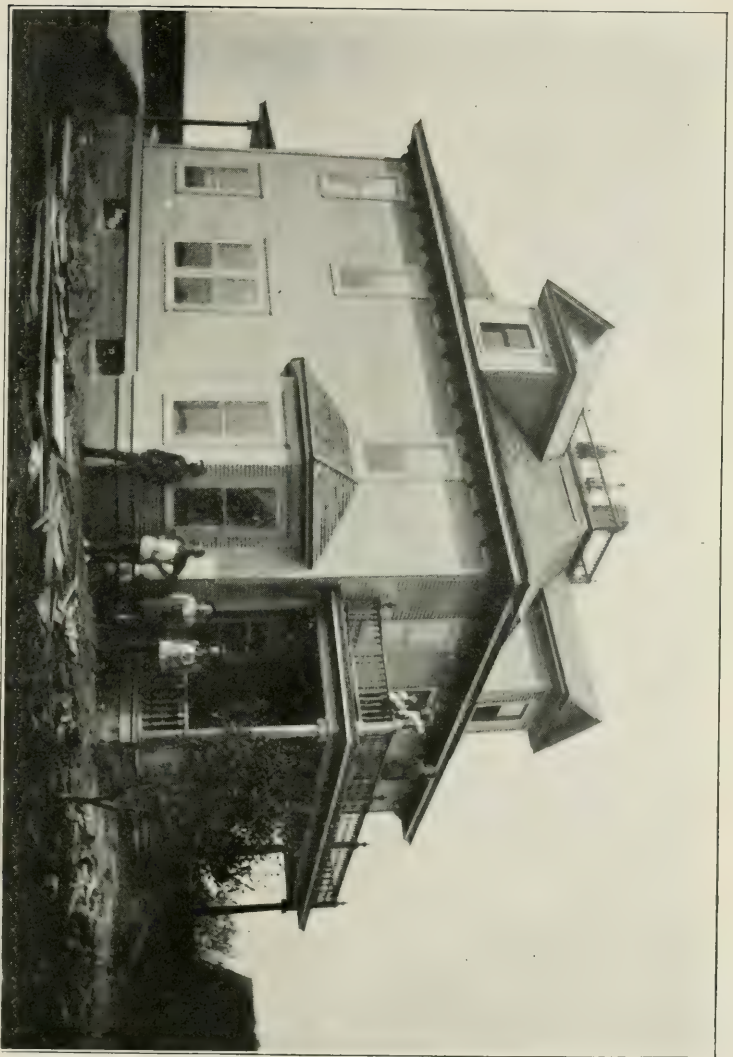
Companion H. S. Humphrey, Scribe.

Companion M. S. McDearmon, Captain, of the Host.
Companion I. Allen Cornwell, Royal Arch Captain.
Companion J. A. Pickler, Grand Master Third Veil.
Companion C. H. Derr, Grand Master Second Veil.
Companion Jerome Ferguson, Grand Master First Veil.
Companion G. A. Morse, Secretary.

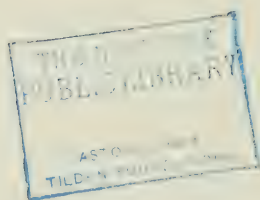
The Most Excellent High Priest read the dispensation under which the Chapter was acting. It was decided to elect a secretary and treasurer. Companion George A. Morse was unanimously elected to fill both of the offices. The following is the record of the first Stated Convocation of Faulkton Chapter No. 30 Royal Arch Masons, held at the Masonic Hall, Faulkton, South Dakota, July 10, 1889.

Companion, H. S. Williams, of Aberdeen Chapter No. 14 South Dakota, a duly appointed Deputy, Most Excellent Grand High Priest, installed the following elected officers, viz:

Companion R. G. Morton, High Priest.
Companion H. S. Williams, King.
Companion Ed. W. Lowe, Scribe.
Companion M. S. McDearmon, Captain of the Host.
Companion P. H. Wilson, Past Scribe.
Companion I. Allen Cornwell, Royal Arch Captain.
Companion H. D. Chamberlain, Grand Master Third Veil.
Companion F. A. Seaman, Grand Master Second Veil.
Companion David Bryden, Grand Master First Veil.
Companion Geo. A. Morse, Treasurer.
Companion C. A. Morse, Secretary.
Companion J. A. Pickler, Guard.



JOHN HARRINGTON, FARM RESIDENCE



The passing years have brought no unusual changes. Some of its valued members have been called to the Supreme Lodge and if found worthy, to enter into the Sanctum Sanctorum above. Others have removed to other jurisdictions. From the surrounding community good men and true have been found to take their places.

The opening year of 1909 finds a membership of seventy Companion Royal Arch Masons, with the following elected and appointed officers, viz:

Companion A. M. Moore, High Priest.

Companion I. Allen Cownwell, King.

Companion A. D. Griffee, Scribe.

Companion Thomas Picton, Treasurer.

Companion C. E. Haskins, Secretary.

Companion A. J. McDowell, Captain of the Host.

Companion A. W. Morse, Royal Arch Captain.

Companion A. A. Garrick, Grand Master Third Veil.

Companion A. W. Phelps, Grand Master Second Veil.

Companion John Dignan, Grand Master First Veil.

Companion N. J. Frayn, Guard.

EASTERN STAR.

Faulkton Chapter No. 69 Order of the Eastern Star was organized in May 1907, and June 11th of that year received their charter.

This organization is composed of the wives, widows, mothers, sisters and daughters of Master Masons. Although the Eastern Star is closely related to the Masonic fraternity, it is no part of that ancient institution, but becomes active in advancing the principles of Free Masonry.

From seventeen charter members there has been a rapid growth of nearly one hundred members. Regular

meetings are held on the second and fourth Monday evenings of each month. The officers for the present year (1909) are as follows:

Inez Armstrong, Worthy Matron.

James Turner, Worthy Patron.

Abbie A. Jarvis, Associate Matron.

Mayme Bryden, Conductor.

Frances Cornwell, Associate Conductor.

Adah, Nellie Bottum.

Ruth, Nora McDearmon.

Esther, Louise Simon.

Martha, Mattie Colgrove.

Electa, Jane Lockety.

Elizabeth Jones, Secretary.

A. M. Moore, Treasurer.

Rheta Garrick, Chaplain.

Ruby McDearmon, Organist.

Sue Phelps, Warden.

Emma Moore, Sentinal.

Alice Morse of Faulkton is Grand Associate Matron of the Grand Chapter of South Dakota.

THE INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

The Odd Fellows of Faulkton in the early eighties organized a lodge of considerable size which continued until about 1893, when owing to the hard times, and there being no hall in the town that was suitable to hold meetings, which they could procure, they surrendered their charter. This lodge was known as Nixon River Lodge.

On May the 2nd, 1906, Faulkton Lodge No. 169, I. O. O. F. was organized with a good membership and is now considered a good strong working lodge.

There is also a lodge at Chelsea, South Dakota, of which I am unable to give the name and number. Also at Cresbard where New Empire Lodge was organized on April the 15th, 1909. These two lodges are located in good thriving towns, along the line of the M. & St. L. railroad, and in a portion of the county that is well populated and in one of the finest agricultural sections of South Dakota, and are destined to become strong and influential organizations.

LILLY REBECCA LODGE.

There was on the 19th day of April, 1909, organized in Faulkton, Lily Rebecca Lodge No. 116 with twenty-five members, and has a bright future before it, with the following officers:

Dora Louise Simon, Noble Grand.

Frances Champlin, Past Grand.

Anna Bixler, Vice Grand.

S. Belle Jarvis, Secretary.

Ada Dunsmore, Treasurer.

Millie L. Ellis, Warden.

Victorena Rush, Conductor.

C. E. Coste, Inside Guardian.

Ralph Warren, Outside Guardian.

James Dunsmore, Right Supporter to the Noble Grand.

Ada Alden, Left Supporter to the Noble Grand.

Mrs. C. E. Coste, Right Supporter to the Vice Grand.

Violetta Shaver, Left Supporter to Vice Grand.

Emily Niemeyer, Chaplain.

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen perfected an organization in Faulkton in 1889. This is a fraternal and

insurance organization and has always been popular with the business men of this city and has taken a strong hold upon the rural population of the county.

DEGREE OF HONOR.

In December, 1898, the Degree of Honor organized a temporary lodge in Faulkton, and since that time has been in active operation. In that time it has paid three thousand dollars or more on account of the death of members. From the twenty-six, who were charter members, the order rapidly increased in number until nearly one hundred had identified themselves with it. The promptness with which death losses have been paid has done much to give the lodge both financial standing and a social influence both in the city and surrounding country, and as a beneficiary organization is well worthy the sympathy and patronage of a much larger number. Meetings are held on the second and fourth Saturdays of each month. The last meeting of each month, refreshments are served and especial attention is given to the social side of the order.

The order has had its home in Hay's Hall ever since his block was erected and is in good financial standing.

The following are the officers for the year 1909:

Mary Griffee, Past Chief of Honor.

Victorena Rush, Chief of Honor.

Ann Thorn, Lady of Honor.

Louise Simon, Chief of Ceremonies.

Minnie Pangburn, Recorder.

Eva M. Young, Financier.

Emma Seaman, Receiver.

Altia Edgerton, Usher.

Frank Pangburn, Inner Watch.

S. F. Thorn, Outer Watch.

Mrs. Emma Rice, Advisor.

ORDER OF THE KNIGHTS OF THE MACCABEES.

This order was introduced into Faulkton eleven years ago and a Hive established and a strong organization secured.

After a destructive fire, with hall, charter and paraphernalia all destroyed, the order has never recovered from this heavy blow. The organization is barely kept up on account of the insurance benefits secured through this society.

George Zaelke, Commander.

R. M. Whitney, Recorder.

THE LADIES OF THE MACCABEES OF THE WORLD.

This order was introduced into Faulkton in November, 1897, and a live working Hive of twelve members secured, which was soon increased to seventy-five, fifty of whom were benefit members.

A fire in which their lodge room, charter and paraphernalia were destroyed was a hard blow to the organization. The social members soon dropped out and by reason of that and the removal of benefit members there are at the present time only thirty-five members, with the following officers:

Inez Armstrong, Lady Commander.

Millie L. Ellis, Lieutenant Commander.

Emma Burge, Record Keeper.

Mattie Colgrove, Finance Keeper.

Emily Niemeyer, Chaplain.

MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA.

Faulkton Camp No. 2774 of the Modern Woodmen of America was organized in April, 1895, with ten charter members, being a social order with fraternal features.

While the organization has received the hearty support of the community and acquired a good membership, there has not been a single death or a dollar of insurance paid out since its organization in 1895.

The present officers are:

C. L. Streeter, Venerable Commander.

F. A. Seaman, Clerk.

A. Boller, Banker.

MODERN BROTHERHOOD OF AMERICA.

The Modern Brotherhood of America organized a lodge in the city of Faulkton in 1903. This is a fraternal and insurance organization and has secured a very rapid growth, having a membership of one hundred. Frank A. Pangburn is president of the organization and Mrs. Eva M. Young, secretary.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Phil. H. Sheridan Post No. 72, organized in 1895, has had an eventful history. At one time, with one hundred and twenty-three Civil War veterans in the county, one hundred and two had their names upon the roll.

Through the earnest and persistent efforts of the Woman's Relief Corps the Post has a place of meeting in a fine Grand Army and Relief Corps building.

Many members have removed from the state and within less than one year five have answered to their last roll call. There are now only fifteen members, the oldest being in his eighty-fourth year and the youngest member sixty-three.

The ownership of the lot and building is vested in the Grand Army Post and the Woman's Relief Corps and when the last roll call has been sounded the property will revert to the city of Faulkton for a public library building.

The following is a list of officers:

John W. Hays, Commander.

A. A. Andrews, Senior Vice Commander.

H. A. Wilkinson, Junior Vice Commander.

George J. Jarvis, Adjutant.

M. S. McDearmon, Quarter Master.

Thos. O'Neil, Officer of the Day.

L. D. Wood, Officer of the Guard.

A. J. Sprague, Chaplain.

WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS.

Phil. H. Sheridan Woman's Relief Corps No. 43 under territorial jurisdiction and 19 South Dakota jurisdiction was organized May 24, 1888, with twenty-one charter members as follows: Sarah B. Humphrey, Alice M. A. Pickler, Helen M. Bissell, Hattie F. Douglas, Lottie A. McDearmon, Belle F. McCoy, Nettie E. Haskins, Susan C. Moulton, Retta H. Miller, Carrie B. Norton, Hester A. Swearngen, Emma B. Miller, Lydia M. Bonsey, Viola E. Wallace, Mary Etta Talcott, Jane E. Hughes, Martha Andersen, Mary E. Summy, Silvia G. Bottum, Alla A. Bottum and Mattie M. Johnston.

This organization has been one of the most devoted, successful and efficient working Relief Corps in the west. Too much credit cannot be given for the beautiful, commodious Grand Army hall, now worth two thousand dollars, and for the sympathy and encouragement extended to our comrades in sickness and in health, and for the most loyal support, when the last sad roll call has sounded.

The following ladies have served as president of the Corps in the following order named: Mrs. Humphrey, Moulton, McCoy, Pickler, Wallace, Finney, Stoddard,

Whipple, Hays, Rush, Miller and Mrs. Spencer, now acting president.

This corps has also had the honor of having two state department presidents, viz: Sue C. Moulton and Alice M. A. Pickler.

The following are the officers for A. D., 1909:

Eliza Spencer, President.

Frances C. Champlin, Vice President.

Frances Hays, Junior Vice President.

Mary A. Finney, Secretary.

Emma Rice, Treasurer.

Victorena Rush, Conductor.

Emily Niemeyer, Chaplain.

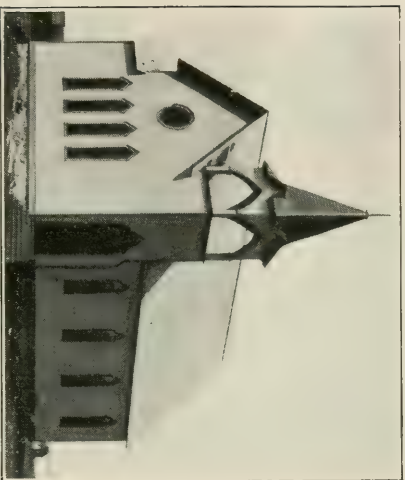
THE TUESDAY CLUB.

The Tuesday Club of Faulkton was organized in the fall of 1897 as a literary club exclusively for ladies. Meetings were to be held every Tuesday evening from October first to May first.

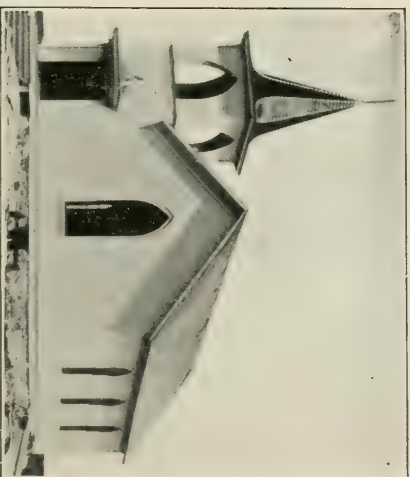
The early membership was limited to sixteen and in later years to twenty.

For several years Shakespeare's plays were the chief study, and not one year has passed without some study of one or more of the plays of the greatest master of literature.

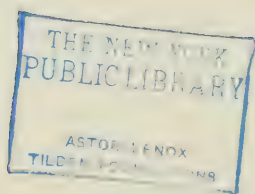
Carlyle said: "The study of history is the preliminary to all right and full understanding of anything we can expect to find in books," and the club recognizing the fact, has made thorough study of the history of nearly all the great nations of the world. With the history has been included the study of geography, literature, art, music, government and the people. Three complete years have



METHODIST CHURCH, CRESBARD



CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, CRESBARD



been devoted to the study of America and three years to the study of England. Other countries studied are Germany, Russia, Scandinavia, Holland, Belgium, Italy, Switzerland, Greece, China, Japan and Mexico.

Each year one program at least has been devoted to both the question of Household Economics and the Woman Question.

In 1906 the club raised one hundred dollars to pay for trees to be planted in the city park.

During the club years 1906-7 the club wrote a "progressive story" the main incidents of which were all authentic facts in the knowledge or experience of the writers. The story was named "Three P's" or Pioneer Pen Pictures of Dakota, and was published in book form in the fall of 1907, and has met with a ready sale.

The "open meetings" of the club, once or twice a year have always been counted among the leading social events of the year.

In October 1907, the tenth anniversary of the organization of the club was celebrated by a grand banquet, to which husbands and friends, to the number of seventy-five were invited.

The following is the list of presidents names from the beginning: Belle F. McCoy, Sylvia G. Bottum, Mable R. Morse, Carrie M. Norton, and Sue C. Moulton.

The club joined the "State Federation of Women's Clubs" in 1900, and has been identified with all its projects for general welfare and charity.

CHAUTAUQUA LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC CIRCLE.

The history of the county would not be complete without at least a brief mention of the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle of the winters of 1887-88, 1888-89.

It was the aftermath of a small circle which was the source of much pleasure in the earliest days of Faulkton, of which Mrs. Pickler was president and her home headquarters.

The later circle, with few exceptions, met weekly at the home of George A. Morse and his sons, A. W. and C. A. Its membership was composed of doctors, lawyers, merchants, bankers, editors, ministers, housewives, young men and maidens, about fifty in all, and the flow of wit and wisdom was unsurpassed in any other literary circle of the land. C. A. Morse was president of the circle both years.

There were many notable events in connection with these meetings that cannot even be mentioned in a short article, but who of the old crowd will ever forget Frank Turner's recitation of "Tam O'Shanter," or the lecture on Burns by Captain Douglas of Seneca, or the time the gentlemen played "Pyramus and Thisby" from Shakespeare's "Midsummer Nights Dream." Joe Bottum played the part of "Bottum," Joel Booth the part of "Pyramus," Leslie Bailey, "Thisby," A. W. Morse, "Wall," and C. A. Morse, "Moonshine."

The birthdays of all the great authors were appropriately celebrated in turn, and many brilliant papers were read. The greatest event in the circle's history was when Albion W. Tourgee lectured in Faulkton on "Socialism and its Allies," and a grand reception by the circle, at the "Morse House," at which he read selections from his own writings. His gracious, friendly cordiality was fully appreciated by those present and he seemed equally pleased with his entertainment and entertainers.

THE SWASTIKA CLUB.

This organization is composed of young ladies and the membership is limited to sixteen. The object is for social and intellectual improvement. The meetings are held from September to June on every Tuesday evening and the society has proved a perfect success for the first year of its existence.

There has been general enthusiasm among all the members to faithfully perform the work assigned them.

This club was organized in March 1908 and in July became a member of the State Federation of Women's Clubs.

The first president of the club was Margaret Frayn. The following are the present officers of the club:

Mayme Byrne, President.

Margaret McDowell, Vice President.

Katherine Hartv, Secretary and Treasurer.

Margaret Nichol, Press Correspondent.

FAULKTON COMMERCIAL CLUB.

Leading all the improvements in the city was the erection by I. Allen Cornwell of his fine concrete block on the corner of Ninth avenue and Court street. The first floor supplies two of the finest offices in the city, one occupied by the Faulk County Abstract Company, supplying every facility and abundance of room for its important and ever growing business, the other by P. H. O'Neil, who, on account of his extensive cattle business is now known throughout the state as "South Dakota's Cattle King." In addition to his dealing in neat stock, Mr. O'Neil has made some extensive deals in real estate which brings him well up as a real estate man.

The second floor of this building is the home of the Faulkton Commercial Club. It contains four spacious and conveniently arranged rooms with all modern improvements and conveniences. It has been furnished most sumptuously and with every facility to care for and attract a large membership. No organization has ever started out under more favorable circumstances or made more perfect arrangements to interest and hold together its more than one hundred members.

Its genial affable and social president, Mr. P. H. O'Neil, seconded by the mayor of our city, Dr. William Edgerton, vice president of the organization, will do much in providing not only the pleasing and companionable enjoyment that such an organization should afford, but in bringing the members of the club in one solid phalanx to support anything that tends to the upbuilding or the social, moral and financial advancement of the city.

With the fact before her that each year adds largely to the value of surrounding farm lands, more largely to the number of acres put under cultivation, together with the rapid and almost unparalled increase in bank deposits Faulkton must keep a pace in the onward march, and her Commercial Club if true to themselves and the general prosperity of our city must lead in the onward march.

The following is a full list of its efficient and popular officers: Hon. P. H. O'Neil, president; Dr. William M. Edgerton, vice president; Dr. A. J. McDowell, secretary; A. M. Moore, treasurer. The board of directors consists of all the above named officers, together with Messrs A. Boller, A. D. Griffiee and Frank Oulton.

CHAPTER XXVIII.
CHURCH ORGANIZATION.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Congregational church of Faulkton had its birth in the fall of 1883 in a rough board building sided up with sod when a few earnest devoted christian men and women met to organize themselves into church fellowship. This organization was perfected January 10th, 1884, with thirteen members by whom the following officers were elected, viz: Rev. Clinton Douglas, pastor; P. B. Durley and N. S. Whittlesey, deacons; George A. Morse, P. B. Durley and M. Summy, trustees; E. E. Pierce, treasurer; R. G. Newton, clerk. For more than two years the church occupied a rented building. These were the days of small things commencing before the organization of the county and keeping full abreast with its development and improvements. Four years after the organization found itself in a large well furnished church costing \$4000.00 with a fine toned bell ringing out its calls to worship. The bell was a gift of Judge John Douglas of Lonaconing, Maryland.

To these thirteen members has been added more than 150 more and through all its years under eight different pastors, stood in the front rank of moral reform and earnest, devoted christian work.

After a two year pastorate, Rev. J. L. Fisher has just severed his relation with this church to accept a call to a sister church in Omaha, Nebraska. Doubtless before this writing is in the hands of our friends another worthy minis-

ter will have taken up the work just laid down, for while God removed the workmen His work has and will go on to the end of time.

In February, 1909, the church extended a call to Rev. A. A. Wood of Fond du Lac, Wis., who is now faithfully and acceptably discharging the duties of his important office.

CATHOLIC CHURCH.

On the 15th of August A.D., 1903, Rev. Father Reilly called a meeting to arrange plans for a new Catholic church in Faulkton.

There were seven earnest and devoted members who responded to the call, viz: P. H. O'Neil, Patrick Duggan, J. L. Grater, Henry Nicholson, Bernard McGough, Nicholas Kennedy and Thomas O'Neil. Plans were adopted and approved by Bishop O'Gorman and the work went forward.

A church building 36 by 60 was erected, an honor to the city and a monument of devotion to the cause it represents.

In the summer of 1904, the church with a seating capacity of two hundred, at a cost of \$7,000.00 and free from debt, was ready for dedication, and on September 14th of that year, Bishop O'Gorman of Sioux Falls, assisted by Revs. Father Nolon of Sioux Falls; MacConnachie of Redfield; Myers of Zell; Monohan of Gettysburg and Reilly of Orient, dedicated and set apart the fine edifice to the service of Almighty God.

This was a most important event in the history of the Catholic church in Faulkton and its immediate vicinity, giving new life and power to its influence in the community. Its worshipers have now increased to forty families and

still greater good will soon be accomplished through the influence of a resident priest.

FREE METHODIST CHURCH.

The Free Methodist church of Faulkton, South Dakota, was incorporated on the 15th day of January, A. D., 1900. Rev. Rufus Earl at that time purchased the building from the Presbyterian denomination. Rev. Earl was pastor of this church two years, afterwards moving to Port Arthur, Canada, where he has since died and gone to his eternal reward. Since Rev. Earl's pastorate of the Faulkton circuit there has been four different ministers serving this charge, Rev. W. N. Vennard, now of Wessington Springs; Rev. Gallaway, of Indiana, who has since passed to his reward; Rev. W. D. McMullen, now pastor of the Wessington Springs circuit and the present pastor Rev. Daniel B. Waller, who was born in the state of Ohio in the year 1866, and at the tender age of two years was left motherless, and some of you know what home is without a mother. He was let to do about as he pleased, so he grew up something like Topsy. At the age of fifteen he left his home and became a wanderer upon the face of the earth; became a victim to bad habits and waded into sin, but he will ever thank God that he had a praying mother, and he was told by his sisters after he grew older that the last words of that sainted mother was offered in prayer for her baby boy and often times in after years when he would have went into sin and probably crime, the thought of that deathbed scene and that prayer from those loving lips which were growing cold with the death damps, caused him to stop and look with horror upon that road that leads to hell and eternal night. Thirty years after that prayer

was offered, thank God, in the year of 1889 he became a follower of the Lord. He was called shortly after conversion to preach God's eternal truth which he has been endeavoring to do for the past six years and can say today:

He is walking in the light, and his path is shining
bright,

And there is no more night, where he dwells.

This old world he bids adieu, and its pleasures fade
from view;

All things now to him are new; all is well.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

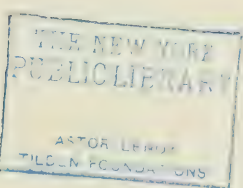
In 1885 Rev. Thomas Simmons was appointed by the Dakota Annual Conference, missionary for Faulk county, and located his family in Faulkton. And from that time there has been regular Methodist religious services held in this place.

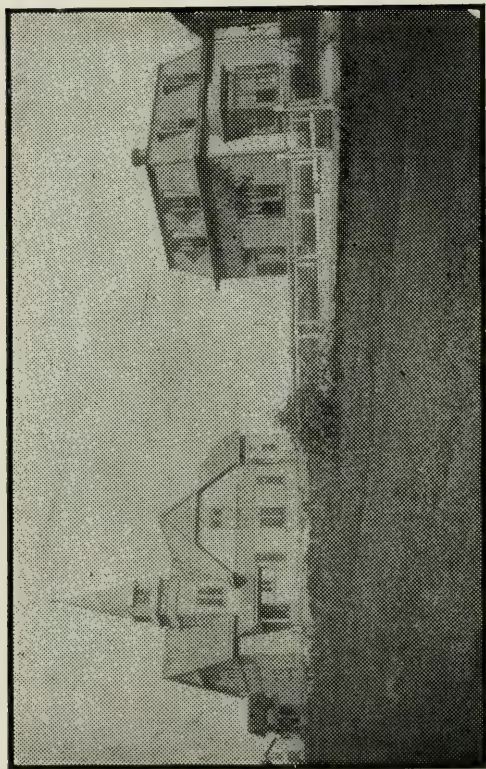
For two years the society was without any fixed place of worship, but in 1887 the present commodious church building was erected under the direction of Rev. Thomas Simmons.

For three years Rev. Simmons continued in charge of his missionary work in the county. After the dedication of the Faulkton church, Faulkton and Orient became an independent charge.

At that time, with the failure of crops and hard times that necessarily followed, it was a Herculeanean effort to accomplish such a work, for which Rev. Simmons and the members, and the friends of the church, are deserving of great credit.

This church, like others, has had its seasons of prosperity and adversity, but through all these years has sus-





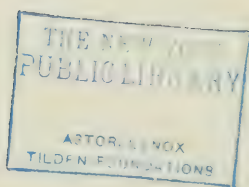
CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AND PARSONAGE, FAULKTON



METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, FAULKTON



CATHOLIC CHURCH, FAULKTON



tained Methodist preaching. At the present time under the pastorate of Rev. Ernest Holgate, who has entered upon the fourth year of his labors with this church, there is a very prosperous condition of affairs, a church membership of one hundred, a Sunday school of one hundred and fifty, an Epworth League of sixty and a Ladies Aid of fifty active, working members.

In 1903 the present parsonage property was purchased. This makes the Methodist Episcopal church property in Faulkton worth eight thousand dollars without a dollar of indebtedness against it.

[By Rev. Thomas Simmons.]

By the counsel of his physician in the spring of '84 Rev. Thomas Simmons was induced to try Dakota ozone for his broken down health. The experiment was so successful that in the fall of '85 he entered the Dakota Conference to help build the empire of the Dakotas. He was given the choice between a charge at \$800 and parsonage or to organize Methodism in Faulk county. He chose the latter and became the first M. E. pastor of Faulk county and January 15, 1886, began revival work at Eatondale schoolhouse, closing a two week's meeting by organizing a class of twenty-four members, then went to Hope Center schoolhouse and in about a fortnight organized another class of thirty-eight members. Next at LaFoon a class of twenty-six, then to DeVoe where a class of thirty-three was organized, closing the season with a nine day's meeting at Roanoke (now Cresbard) organizing with forty-two members. The work of the year embraced one hundred and twenty conversions, two hundred accessions to

the church, nine Sunday schools with preaching appointments. Rev. Chas. Chapman, a local preacher from Iowa, rendered good assistance in supplying these appointments with preaching. There was no possible place to hold services in Faulkton until the fall of 1886 when the new schoolhouse was secured and the first M. E. church of Faulkton was organized comprising the following names: J. A. Pickler, Alice M. A. Pickler, Lula Pickler, Mrs. Clark, Ollie Ireland, Mrs. Dr. Goslee and Anna R. Simmons. A Sunday school was organized with Mrs. Simmons as superintendent and J. A. Pickler, bible class teacher, which office he has held with delight till his present sickness, except during his absence in congress.

From the schoolhouse we went to a new store building, thence to the town hall and then into an abandoned saloon, after some scrubbing and disinfecting, we called it Salvation hall and had one hundred conversions in our first revival.

By this time the M. E. swarm had multiplied so we began to provide for a new hive. Having bought the sheeting and dimension lumber for a new church, we built with it a temporary building to accomodate the congregation of two hundred, and when ready put it into the new church, meantime using a tent for church services. A happy people responded to P. E. Fielder's call for \$1100 to meet full arrears and enjoy Dr. Stafford's dedication sermon on the last Sabbath of September '88 and the first Methodist church of Faulkton was committed to the sacred trust of the Board of Trustees, J. A. Pickler, Alice M. A. Pickler, C. E. Warner, Nora Warner, C. H. Seeley, Mrs. M. M. Johnson.

The three year time limit permitted the pastor but one Sabbath in his new pulpit. But he went rejoicing over such results—from almost nothing had sprung into existence—three full charges, seven Sunday schools, three new churches built and dedicated, besides two preaching appointments given to the Athol charge. Truly God wrought marvelously in these three short years.

MYRON CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

In the early spring of 1883 a few christian neighbors gathered at the home of Mrs. K. Wirts, on section 3-119-69 and organized a Sunday school which, with many changes, is still in existence.

The following spring, 1884, Rev. Clinton Douglas of Faulkton, learning of this Sunday school and the interest-edness of the people in it, called on some of the prominent workers, offering his services for an occasional sermon on Sunday afternoon.

The interest increased, and in April, 1895, an organization was perfected, called the Congregational church of Myron with the following members and officers:

Members, S. L. Maltby, Mrs. J. A. Stoddard, Mrs. Louise Kimball, Mrs. Kate Wirts, Miss Annie Wirts, Joseph Powell, Mrs. Sadie Powell, Wm. Bigelow and Mrs. Helen L. Treat.

Pastor, Rev. Clinton Douglas.

Deacons, Joseph Powell and Stephen Maltby.

Trustees, J. H. Treat, Joseph Powell and Wm. Bigelow.

Clerk, Mrs. H. L. Treat.

Treasurer, Mrs. Sadie Powell.

About this time steps were taken for a permanent church home, and by the united efforts of pastor, people

and Church Building Society, the now existing Myron church was erected on section 7-119-68 and dedicated in November, 1896.

M. Bodine and J. H. Treat drew the first load of stone onto the ground for the church.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE WOMAN SUFFRAGE QUESTION.

No history of Faulk county would be complete without an account of the earnest and persistent work done by some of our Faulk county ladies along the line of the Woman Suffrage movement.

As early as 1872 the territorial legislature lacked but one vote of conferring equal suffrage upon the women of South Dakota. While the territory was too sparsely settled for thorough and successful organization, there were enough earnest, intelligent, educated women scattered over the territory to keep the fire burning, and in this respect Faulk county occupied an enviable position, with more than a score of active workers. Mrs. Anna R. Simmons and Mrs. Alice M. A. Pickler should receive special mention. In 1879 the territorial legislature passed a law giving women the right to vote at school meetings, but the school township law of 1883 which required regular polls and a private ballot instead of special meetings, abrogated that right. At the meeting of the territorial legislature in 1885 Major J. A. Pickler early in the session introduced a bill in the house granting full suffrage to women of the territory, as under the organic act, the legislative body had to prescribe the qualification for the franchise. The bill passed the house, February 11, by a vote of twenty-nine ayes to nineteen noes. Gov. Gilbert A. Pierce who had been appointed only a few months before by President Arthur, failed to recognize the greatest opportunity of his life, the

power to enfranchise fifty thousand American citizens by a single stroke of his pen. Such an opportunity seldom comes to an American citizen and when so stupidly ignored turns pity into contempt. In 1887 a law was passed enlarging the school suffrage possessed by women and giving them the right to vote at all school elections and for all school officers and also made them eligible for any school office. At this time under the liberal land law of the United States, more than one-third of all the land opened to settlement in the territory was held by women.

In the same legislature of 1887, another effort was made to pass an equal suffrage bill and a committee from the franchise department of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, consisting of Madams Helen M. Barker, S. V. Wilson and Alice M. A. Pickler appeared before the committee and presented hundreds of petitions and able arguments. The committee reported favorably but the bill failed in its passage to become a law. This is by no means the extent of women's work and influence in South Dakota. In all its history they have been a power in all social and moral legislation, especially in regulating where it was not possible to control.

In 1885 the American Women's Suffrage Association held a national convention in Minneapolis, Minn., which was attended by some of the most active and progressive men and women of this part of the state, and who took an active part in its proceedings.

The material for the following write up for another work was furnished the writer by Mrs. Alice M. A. Pickler of Faulkton, who is one of the most influential workers in the Woman's Suffrage Association in the northwest and has

been honored with the presidency of the South Dakota State Suffrage Association. In June, 1883, a convention was held at Huron.

[History of South Dakota (Robinson), chapter 102, page 597:]

"The territory of Dakota was created in 1861, but in 1889 it entered the Union divided into two separate states, North and South Dakota. As early as 1872 the territorial legislature lacked only one vote of conferring full suffrage on women. The sparsely settled country and the long distances made any organized work an impossibility, although a number of individuals were strong advocates of equal suffrage. In 1879 women were given the right at school meetings. In 1883 a school township law was passed requiring regular polls and a private ballot instead of special meetings, which took away the suffrage from women in all but a few counties.

At the convening of the territorial legislature in January, 1885, Major J. A. Pickler (afterwards member of congress), without solicitation, early in the session introduced a bill in the house granting full suffrage to women, as under the organic act the legislative body had the power to prescribe the qualifications for the franchise. The bill passed the house, February 11th, by twenty-nine ayes, nineteen noes. Soon afterward it passed the council by fourteen ayes, ten noes, and its friends counted the victory won. But Governor Gilbert A. Pierce, appointed by President Arthur and only a few months in the territory, failed to recognize the grand opportunity to enfranchise fifty thousand American citizens by one stroke of his pen, and vetoed the bill. Not only did it express the sentiment of

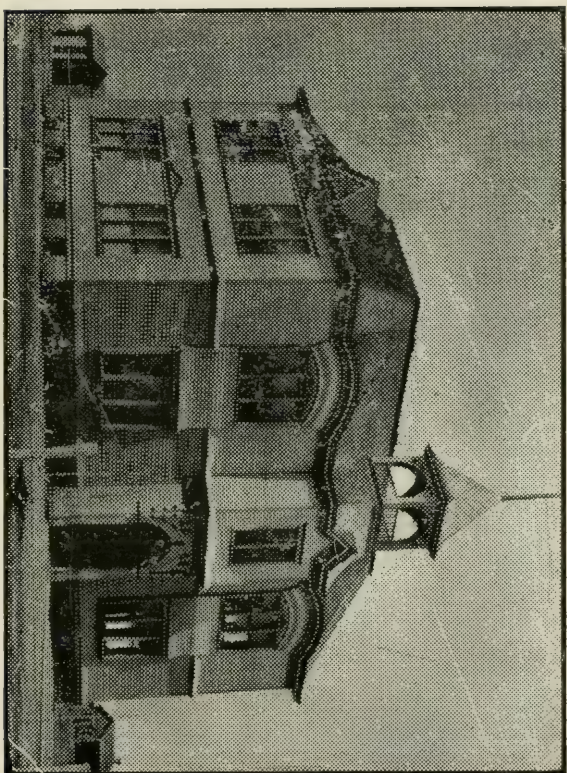
the representatives elected by the voters, but it had been generally discussed by the press of the territory and all the newspapers but one were outspoken for it. An effort was made to carry it over the governor's veto, but it failed.

In 1887 a law was passed enlarging the school suffrage possessed by women and giving them the right to vote at all school elections and for all school officers, and also making them eligible to any elective school office. At this time, under the liberal provisions of the United States land laws, more than one-third of the land in the territory was held by women.

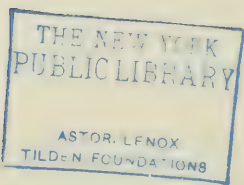
In the same legislature of 1887 another effort was made to pass an equal suffrage bill, and a committee from the franchise department of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, consisting of Mesdames Helen M. Barker, S. V. Wilson and Alice M. A. Pickler, appeared before the committee and presented hundreds of petitions from the men and women of the territory. The committee of both houses reported favorably, but the bill failed by thirteen votes in the house and six in the council.

It was mainly through women's instrumentality that a local option bill was carried through this legislature, and largely through their exertions that it was adopted by sixty-five out of the eighty-seven organized counties at the next general election.

In October, 1885, the American Woman Suffrage Association held a national convention in Minneapolis, Minnesota, which was attended by a number of people from Dakota, who were greatly interested. The next month the first suffrage club was formed in Webster. Several local societies were afterwards started in the southern part of



PUBLIC SCHOOL, BUILDING, FALKTON



the territory, but for five years no attempt was made at bringing these together in a convention.

At the New Orleans Exposition, in 1885, the displays of Kansas, Dakota and Nebraska taught the world the artistic value of grains and grasses for decoration, but it was exemplified most strikingly in the Dakota's Woman's Department, arranged by Mrs. J. M. Melton, of Fargo. Among the industrial exhibits was a carriage robe sent from a leading furrier to represent the skillful work of women in his employ. There were also bird fans, a curtain of duck skins and cases of taxidermy, all prepared and cured by women, and a case of work from women employed in the printing office of the Fargo Argus. Four thousand bouquets of grasses were distributed on Dakota Day and carried away as curious and beautiful memorials. All were made by women in the territory.

The long contention as to whether the territory should come into the Union as one state or two, was not decided until 1889, when congress admitted two states. Thenceforth there were two distinct movements for women suffrage, one in North Dakota, and one in South Dakota.

SOUTH DAKOTA.

[The editor is indebted to Mrs. Alice M. A. Pickler, of Faulkton, president of the State Woman Suffrage Association, for the material contained in this part of the chapter.]

In June, 1883, a convention was held at Huron to discuss the question of dividing the territory and forming two states, and a convention was called to meet at Sioux Falls, September 4th, and prepared a constitution for those in the southern portion. The suffrage leaders in

the East were anxious that this should include the franchise for women. Mrs. Matilda Joslyn Gage, of New York, vice president at large of the National Suffrage Association, lectured at various points in the territory during the summer to awaken public sentiment on this question. On September 6th a petition signed by one thousand Dakota men and women, praying that the word "male" should not be incorporated in the constitution, was presented to the convention, accompanied by personal appeals. There was some disposition to grant this request, but the opponents prevailed and only the school ballot was given to women, which they already possessed by act of the legislature of 1879. However this constitution never was acted upon.

The desire for division and statehood became very urgent throughout the great territory, and this, with the growing sentiment in congress in favor of the same, induced the legislature of 1885 to provide for a convention at Sioux Falls, composed of members elected by the voters of the territory, to form a constitution for the proposed new state of South Dakota and submit the same to the electors for adoption, which was done in November, 1885. Many of the women had become landholders and were interested in the location of schoolhouses, county seats, state capitals and matters of taxation. As their only organization was the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, a committee was appointed from that body, consisting of Alice M. A. Pickler, superintendent of the franchise department; Helen M. Barker and Julia Welch, to appear before the committee on suffrage and ask that the word "male" be left out of the qualifications of electors. They were helped by letters to members of the convention from Lucy Stone, Henry B.

Blackwell, Susan B. Anthony, Lillie Devereux Blake and others of national reputation. Seven of the eleven members of the committee were willing to grant this request, but there was so much opposition from the convention lest the chances of statehood might be imperiled, that they compelled a compromise and it was directed that the first legislature should submit the question to the voters. They did incorporate a clause, however, that women properly qualified should be eligible to any school office and should vote at any election solely for school purposes. This applied merely to school trustees, as state and county superintendents are elected at general and not special elections.

The constitution was ratified by the voters in 1885, with a provision that "the legislature should at its first session after the admission of the state into the Union, submit to a vote of the electors at the next general election, the question whether the word 'male' should be stricken from the article of the constitution relating to elections and the right of suffrage."

Congress at that time refused to divide the territory and thus the question remained in abeyance awaiting statehood.

In 1889, an enabling act having been passed by congress, delegates were elected from the different counties to meet in convention at Sioux Falls to prepare for the entrance of South Dakota into statehood. This convention reaffirmed the constitution adopted in 1885, and again submitted it to the voters, who again passed upon it favorably, and the territory became a state November 2, 1889.

The first legislature met at once in Pierre and, although they were required by the constitution to submit an amend-

ment for woman suffrage, a vote was taken as to whether this should be done. It stood in the senate, forty yeas, one nay; absent or not voting, four; in the house, eighty-four yeas; nine nays, twenty-one absent.

On November 11, 1889, Miss Anthony, in response to urgent requests from the state, made a lecture tour of twelve cities and towns and addressed the Farmers' Alliance at their convention in Aberdeen, when it officially indorsed the suffrage amendment. On her return home she sent fifty thousand copies of Senator T. W. Palmer's great woman suffrage speech to individual voters in Dakota under his frank.

A State Suffrage Association had been formed, with S. A. Ramsey, president; Alonzo Wardall, vice-president; the Rev. Mr. Barker, secretary, and Mrs. Helen M. Barker, treasurer and state organizer; but the beginning of this campaign found the women with no funds and very little local organization. Mr. Wardall, who was also secretary of the Farmers' Alliance, went to Washington and, with Representative and Mrs. J. A. Pickler, presented a strong appeal for assistance to the national suffrage convention in February, 1890. It was heartily responded to and a South Dakota campaign committee was formed, with Miss Anthony chairman. The officers and friends made vigorous efforts to raise a fund and eventually five thousand five hundred dollars were secured. Of this amount California sent one thousand dollars; Senator Stanford personally gave three hundred dollars; Rachael Foster Avery, of Philadelphia, the same amount; Mrs. Clara L. McAdow, of Montana; two hundred and fifty dollars; a number gave one hundred dollars, among them United States Senator R. F.

Pettigrew, of South Dakota, and different states sent various sums. The speaker raised about one thousand four hundred dollars, which went towards paying their expenses. Over one thousand dollars were secured by other means. Most of the state workers donated their expenses.

The first of May, Miss Anthony returned to South Dakota and established campaign headquarters in Huron. A mass convention of men and women was held and an active state organization formed, with Mrs. Philena Everett Johnson, president; and Mr. Wardall, vice-president, which co-operated with the national committee and inaugurated an active campaign. The new state had adopted as its motto, "Under God the People Rule," and the suffragists wrote upon their banners, "Under God the People Rule; Women are People." A large number of national speakers came in the summer. Local workers would organize suffrage clubs in the schoolhouse and these efforts would culminate in large rallies at the county seats where some noted speakers would make addresses and perfect the organization.

Those from the outside who canvassed the state were Henry B. Blackwell, editor *Woman's Journal*, Boston; the Rev. Anna Howard Shaw, national lecturer; Mary Seymour Howell, of New York; the Rev. Olympia Brown, of Wisconsin; Matilda Hindman, of Pennsylvania; Carrie Chapman Catt, of Washington; Laura M. Johns, of Kansas; Clara Berwick Colby, of Nebraska; the Rev. Helen G. Putman, of North Dakota, and Julia B. Nelson, of Minnesota. Miss Anthony was always and everywhere the moving spirit and contributed her services the entire six months without pay. When three hundred dollars were lacking to settle the final expenses she paid them out of her own pocket. Mr. Black-

well also donated his services. Most effective state work was done by Mrs. Emma Smith DeVoe, of Huron, and the home of Mr. and Mrs. DeVoe was a haven of rest during the campaign.

Among the other valuable state workers were Dr. Nettie C. Hall, Mrs. Helen M. Barker, and Mrs. Elizabeth M. Wardall, superintendent of press. A large number of ministers indorsed the amendment. Two grand rallies of all the speakers were held, one at Mitchell, August 26th and 27th, during which time Miss Anthony, Mr. Blackwell, Miss Shaw and Mrs. Pickler addressed the Republican state convention; the other during the state fair in September. The 17th was "Woman's Day," and the fair association invited ladies to speak. Miss Anthony, Miss Shaw and Mrs. DeVoe complied. The summing up of the superintendent of press was as follows: Total number of addresses by national speakers, 789; state speakers, 707; under the auspices of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, 104; total, 1,600; local clubs of women organized, 400; literature sent out to every voter.

It would be difficult to put into words the hardships of this campaign of 1890, in a new state through the hottest and driest summer on record. Frequently the speakers had to drive twenty miles between the afternoon and evening meetings and the audiences would come thirty miles. All of the political state conventions declined to indorse the amendment. The Republicans refused seats to the ladies on the floor of their convention, although Indians in blankets were welcomed. The Democrats invited the ladies to seats, where they listened to a speech against woman suffrage by E. W. Miller, land receiver for Huron district.

too indecent to print, which was received with cheers and applause by the convention. The minority committee report, presented by Judge Bange, of Rapid City, asking for an indorsement, was overwhelmingly voted down. A big delegation of Russians came to this convention wearing yellow badges lettered, "Against Woman Suffrage and Susan B. Anthony."

The greatest disappointment of the campaign was the forming of an independent party by the Farmers' Alliance and the Knights of Labor. The Alliance at its convention the previous year, four hundred and seventy-eight delegates present, at the close of Miss Anthony's address, had declared that they would do all in their power to carry the suffrage amendment, and it was principally on account of their assurances of support and on the invitation of their leaders that she undertook the work in South Dakota. The Knights of Labor at their convention in January of the present year had adopted a resolution that said: "We will support with all our strength the amendment to be voted on at the next general election giving women the ballot—believing this to be the first step toward securing those reforms for which all true Knights of Labor are striving." But the following June these two organizations formed a new party and absolutely refused to put a woman suffrage plank in their platform, although Miss Anthony addressed their convention and implored them to keep their promise, assuring them that their failure to support the amendment would be its death blow. The previous summer H. L. Loucks, president of the Farmers' Alliance, had made a special journey to the state suffrage convention at Minneapolis to invite her to come to South Dakota to conduct

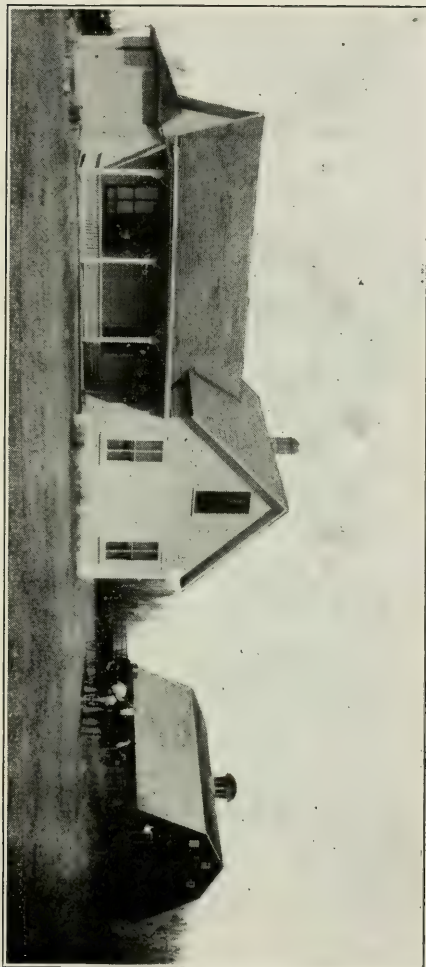
this canvass. He was a candidate for governor on this new party ticket and in his speech of acceptance did not mention the pending amendment. Before adjourning the convention adopted a long resolution containing seven or eight declarations, among them one that "No citizen should be disfranchised on account of sex," but so far as any party advocacy was concerned the question was a dead issue.

A bitter contest was being made between Huron and Pierre for the location of the state capital, and the woman suffrage amendment was freely used as an article of barter. There were thirty thousand Russians, Poles, Scandinavians and other foreigners in the state, most of whom opposed woman suffrage. The liquor dealers and gamblers worked vigorously against it, and they were reinforced by the women "remonstrants" of Massachusetts, who sent their literature into every corner of the state.

At the election, November 4, 1890, the amendment received 22,072 ayes, 45,862 noes, majority opposed, 23,790. The Republicans carried the state by 16,000 majority.

At this same election an amendment was submitted as to whether male Indians should be enfranchised, it receiving an affirmative vote of forty-five per cent.; that for women suffrage received thirty-five per cent. Of the two classes of voters it seemed the men preferred the Indians. It was claimed by many, however, that they did not understand the wording of the Indian amendment and thought they were voting against it. (A graphic account of this campaign, with many anecdotes and personal reminiscences, will be found in the "Life and Work of Susan B. Anthony," chapter XXXVIII.)

As the school suffrage possessed by women applied



O. A. SWIFT'S FARM HOME NEAR CRESBARD



only to trustees and did not include the important offices of state and county superintendents, and as it was held that the franchise for this purpose could be secured only by a constitutional amendment, it was decided to ask for this. Through the efforts of Mrs. Anna R. Simmons and Mrs. Emma Cranmer, officers of the state association, a bill for this purpose was secured from the legislature of 1893. As there seemed to be no objection to women voting for school trustees, it was not supposed that there would be any to extending the privilege for the other school officers. It was submitted at the regular election in November, 1894, and defeated by 17,010 ayes, 22,682 noes, an opposing majority of 5,672.

In 1897 the above ladies made one more effort and secured from the legislature the submission again of an amendment conferring the full suffrage on women. The campaign was managed almost entirely by Mrs. Simmons and Mrs. Cranmer. The national association assisted to the extent of sending a lecturer, Mrs. Laura A. Gregg, of Kansas, who remained for two months preceding the election; and one hundred dollars' worth of literature also was furnished for distribution. The Dakota women raised about one thousand five hundred dollars, and every possible influence was exerted upon the voters. The returns of the election in November, 1898, gave for the amendment 19,698; against 22,983; adverse majority, 3,285.

In 1890, the amendment had received thirty-five per cent. of the whole vote cast upon it; in 1898, it received forty-seven per cent. The figures show unmistakably that the falling off in the size of the vote was almost wholly among the opponents.

Petitions have been presented to several legislatures to grant municipal suffrage by statute, but a bill for this purpose has been brought to a vote only once, in 1893, when it was passed by the senate, twenty-seven ayes, eleven noes; and defeated in the house by only one vote.

ORGANIZATION.—After the defeat of the suffrage amendment in 1890, a more thorough state organization was effected and a convention has been held every year since. That of 1891 met in Huron and Mrs. Irene G. Adams was elected president. Soon afterwards she compiled a leaflet showing the unjust laws for women which disgraced the statute books.

In 1892 a successful annual meeting took place at Hastings and Mrs. Mary A. Grosebeck was made president. In September, 1893, the convention was held in Aberdeen during the Grain Palace Exposition. The state president and the president-elect, Mrs. Emma A. Cranmer, had charge of the program for woman's day, and Mrs. Clara Hoffman, of Missouri, gave addresses in the afternoon and evening.

In 1894 Mrs. Anna R. Simmons was elected president and continued in office for six years. This year one hundred dollars was sent to aid the Kansas campaign. During 1894 and 1895 she made twenty public addresses and held ten parlor meetings. At the convention in Pierre in September, 1895, she was able to report fifty clubs organized, with seven hundred members. Mrs. Carrie Chapman Catt, chairman of the national organization committee, was present at this convention.

Active work was continued throughout 1896 and 1897, when the submission of a suffrage amendment was secured.

The year 1898 was given up to efforts for its success. Mrs. C. C. King established and carried on almost entirely at her own expense the South Dakota Messenger, a campaign paper which was of the greatest service. The state convention met in Mitchell, September 28th, 29th and 30th. Miss Elizabeth Upham Yates, of Maine, came as a representative of the national association and gave two addresses to large audiences. The following October a conference of national and state workers was held at Sioux Falls, the former represented by Mrs. Chapman Catt, the Rev. Henriette G. Moore, of Ohio, and Miss Mary G. Hay, national organizer. Several interesting public sessions were held.

The annual meeting of 1899 took place in Madison, September 5th and 6th. The tenth convention met in Brookings, September 5, 1900. Mrs. Simmons having removed from the state, Mrs. Alice M. A. Pickler was elected president. Mrs. Philena Everet Johnson was made vices president. Others who have served in the official position are vice-president, Mrs. Emma A. Cranmer; corresponding secretaries, Mesdames Kate Uline Folger, F. C. Bidwell, Hannah W. Best; treasurers, Mrs. Elizabeth M. Wardall, Mrs. Marion L. Bennett, Mrs. Clara M. Williams; auditor, Mrs. John Davis; superintendents of literature, Mrs. Jane Rooker Breeden, Mrs. Della Robinson King.

Among the prominent friends of woman suffrage may be mentioned the Hon. Arthur C. Mellette, first state governor; United States Senators, Richard F. Pettigrew, James H. Kyle and Robert J. Gamble; Lieutenant Governor, D. T. Hindman; Members of Congress, J. A. Pickler, W. B. Lucas and E. W. Martin; the Hons. S. A. Ramsey and Coe I. Crawford; Attorney-General, John L. Pyle;

Judge, D. C. Thomas; General, W. H. Beadle; Professor McClennen, of the Madison Normal School, and ministers of many churches. The Hon. J. H. Patton and the Hon. W. C. Bowers paid the expenses of the legislative committee of the suffrage association while they were in Pierre during the winter of 1897 to secure the submission of an amendment. Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, A. J. Edgerton, was a pronounced advocate of woman suffrage and appointed a woman official stenographer of his judicial district, the best salaried office within his gift. Associate Justice, Seward Smith, appointed a woman clerk of the Faulk county district court. The list of other men and women widely known and who have stood faithfully for woman suffrage would be a long one. Among them are S. H. Cranmer, Rev. Ramsey, Mrs. Ruby Smart, Kara Smart and Floy Cochrane.

LAWS.—Neither dower nor curtesy obtains. If either husband or wife die without a will, leaving a child or children or the lawful issue of one, the survivor is entitled to one-half of the separate estate of the other. If there are no children nor the issue of any, the survivor is entitled to one-half of the estate and the other half goes to the kindred of the deceased. If there are none the survivor takes all. A homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, or one-quarter of an acre in town, may be reserved for the widow or widower.

Either husband or wife may dispose of separate property, real or personal, by deed or will, without the consent of the other. Joint real estate, including the homestead, can be conveyed only by signature of both, but the husband may dispose of joint personal property without the consent of the wife.

In order to control her separate property the wife must keep it recorded in the office of the county register.

On the death of an unmarried child the father inherits all of its property. If he is dead and there are no other children, the mother inherits it. If there are brothers and sisters she inherits a child's share.

A married woman cannot act as administrator. Of several persons claiming and equally entitled to act as executors, males must be preferred to females.

A married woman can control her earnings outside the home only when living separate from her husband.

The father is the legal guardian and has custody of the persons and services of minor children. If he refuses to take the custody, or has abandoned his family, or has been legally declared a drunkard, the mother is entitled to the custody.

The law declares the husband the head of the family and he must support the wife by his separate property or labor, but if he has not deserted her, and has no separate property, and is too infirm to support her by his labor, the wife must support him and their children out of her separate property or in other ways to the extent of her ability. An act of February 21, 1896, makes the wife liable for necessities for the family purchased on her own account to the same extent that her husband would be liable under a similar purchase, but with no control over the joint earnings.

The causes for divorce are the same as in most states; six months' residence is required. The disposition of the children is left entirely with the court.

In 1887, through the efforts of the Woman's Christian

Temperance Union, the "age of protection" for girls was raised from ten to fourteen years. In 1893 they tried to have it made eighteen, but the legislature compromised on sixteen years. Rape in the first degree is punishable by imprisonment in the penitentiary not less than ten years; in the second degree not less than five years.

The penalty for seduction and for enticing away for purposes of prostitution is prescribed by the same words, "is punishable," which in reality leaves it to judgment of the court, but the statutes fix the penalty for all other crimes by the words "shall be punished." In addition to this latitude the penalty for seduction or enticing for purposes of prostitution is, if the girl is under fifteen, imprisonment in the penitentiary not more than five years or in the county jail not more than one year, or by fine not exceeding one thousand dollars, or both; with minimum penalty.

SUFFRAGE.—The territorial legislature of 1879 gave women a vote on questions pertaining to the school, which were then decided at school meetings. This was partially repealed by a law of 1883, which required regular polls and a private ballot, but this act did not include fifteen counties which had school districts fully established, and women still continue to vote at these district school meetings. In 1887 a law was enacted giving women the right to vote at all school elections for all officers, and making them eligible for all school offices. The constitution which was adopted when South Dakota entered the Union (1889) provided that "any woman having the required qualifications as to age, residence and citizenship may vote at any election held solely for school purposes." As state and county

superintendents are elected at general and not special elections, women can vote only for school trustees. They have no vote on bonds or appropriations.

OFFICE HOLDING.—The state constitution provides that all persons, either male or female, being twenty-one years of age and having the necessary qualifications, shall be eligible to the office of school director, treasurer, judge, or clerk of school elections, county superintendent of public instruction. All other civil offices must be filled by male electors.

There are at present eleven women serving as county superintendents. They sit on the school boards in many places and have been treasurers. A woman was nominated for state superintendent of public instruction by the independent party.

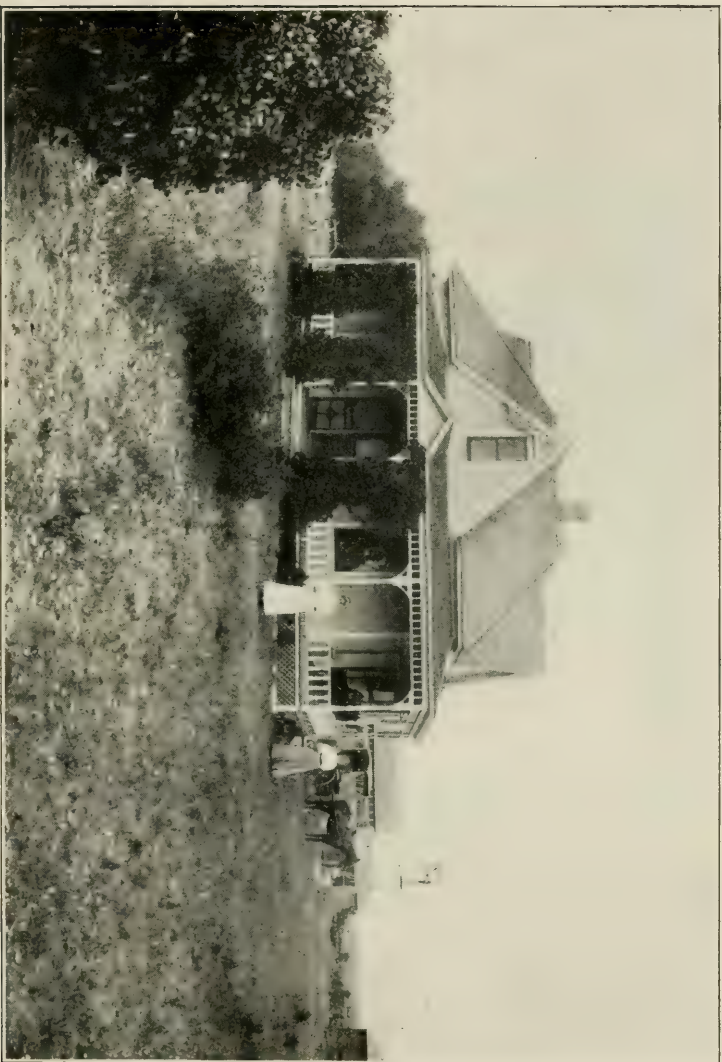
Efforts to secure a law requiring women on the boards of state institutions have failed. The governor is required to appoint three women inspectors of penal and charitable institutions, who are paid by the state and make their report directly to him. They inspect the penitentiary, reform school, insane hospitals, deaf and dumb institution and school for the blind. There is one assistant woman physician in the State Hospital for the Insane. Women in subordinate official positions are found in all state institutions. They act as clerks in all city, county and state offices and in the legislature, and have served as court stenographers and clerks of the circuit court. There are eight women notaries public at the present time.

OCCUPATION.—No profession or occupation is legally forbidden to women. Ten hours is made a legal working day for them. Four women are editing county papers.

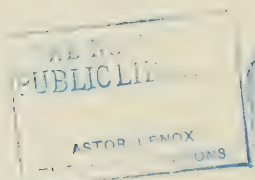
EDUCATION.—All institutions of learning are open alike to both sexes and there are women in the faculties. In the public schools there are 1,225 men and 3,581 women teachers. The average monthly salary of the men is \$36.45; of the women, \$30.82.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union was the first organization of women in the state and through its franchise department has worked earnestly and collected numerous petitions for suffrage. The Woman's Relief Corps is the largest body, having one thousand eight hundred members. The Eastern Star, Daughters of Rebekah, Ladies of the Maccabees and other lodge societies are well organized. The Federation of Clubs, the youngest association, represents two hundred members. A number of churches have women on their official board.

In the year 1904 an effort was made, led by the W. C. T. U. of the state, to secure names of verified voters sufficient, under the initiative and referendum law, to justify the legislature in again submitting a woman suffrage amendment to the constitution, to the electors of the state. They presented more than the required number of names to the Secretary of State, O. C. Berg, whose duty it was to transmit the same to the legislature, to be by them submitted to the people. He refused to receive the petition stating to the committee of ladies and taxpayers that they might invoke mandamus to compel him to act if they saw proper. As it was impractical to do this in the closing hours of the session they again met defeat. We are pleased to state, that at this writing, the men of Norway, Mr. Berg's native land, have given to their women the same political rights that they enjoy.



F. D. PERSON'S FAULK COUNTY RESIDENCE



In the legislature of 1907 a still larger enrollment of those who believe that women should vote was presented and acted upon by the senate in a joint resolution, carrying by 24 to 21 and was lost in the house by 51 to 33.

In the legislature of 1909 through the efforts of the W. C. T. U. a petition of over 12000 names was again presented in both senate and house and a joint resolution submitting the amendment to the electors in 1910 was passed in the house by 56 to 42, in the senate by 34 to 10, and signed by our broad minded governor, Robert S. Vessey, who has always believed in the broad principles of our national constitution, recognizing women as citizens in every sense of the word.

Senator Frank M. Byrne and Representative Alex Miller, in both the legislature of '07 and '09, honored the women and did credit to themselves in this senatorial district and Faulk county by voting in the affirmative.

Ever since statehood twenty years ago, the Equal Suffrage Association has maintained an organization auxiliary to the National Woman's Suffrage Association.

The annual convention held at Aberdeen, June 18th, 1909, had representative men from republican, democratic and prohibition parties and women representing the largest organizations in the state, as accredited delegates.

The roll call showed the following officers:

President, Alice M. A. Pickler, Faulkton.

Vice-President, Edith M. Fitch, Hurley.

Corresponding Secretary, Florence Jefferies, Ft. Pierre.

Recording Secretary, Rose Bower, Rapid City.

Member National Executive Committee, Anna R. Simmons, Faulkton.

Treasurer, Jennie M. Taylor, Oral.

Auditors, Ruby J. Smart, Wessington Springs and Jane R. Breeden, Pierre.

Superintendent Press Work, Jane Waldron, Fort Pierre.

President District West of the Missouri River, Nina R. Pettigrew, Belle Fourche.

The covention elected the following officers:

President, Lydia B. Johnston, Fort Pierre.

Vice-President at Large, Harriette Curtiss, Aberdeen.

1st Vice-President, Mrs. Olson, Lead.

2nd Vice-President Mrs. Margeret Hendricks, Sioux Falls.

Corresponding Secretary, Emma Stiles, Blunt.

Recording Secretary, M. L. Ogin, Mitchell.

Treasurer, Mrs. Record, Watertown.

Member National Executive Committee, Mrs. Scott, Sioux Falls.

Auditor, Miss Walker, Bruce.

First Delegate to National Convention, Mrs. Philena E. Johnson, Highmore.

Second Delegate to National Convention, Florence Jeffries, Fort Pierre.

Third Delegate to National Convention, Mrs. Mundt, Pierre.

The National Society sent Miss Laura Gregg of Kansas and Mrs. Ella S. Stewart of Chicago, who were made members of the convention, and as this is the third time Miss Gregg has been in the state much credit must be given her for timely aid, while Mrs. Stewart's address in the evening was a very able and convincing one to the very

interested audience that filled the court room to listen to it.

Mrs. Pickler, who for nine years has been the State President, retires from active work on account of illness of her husband and was elected a life member of the national organization.

Since the convention the Relief Corps and G. A. R. at their annual encampment have expressed themselves as favoring the amendment, and the Commercial Club of Sioux Falls have invited the national association to hold its convention in Sioux Falls in 1910. Prospects are bright now that the pioneer women of South Dakota may come into their own in the twenty-first year of statehood."

CHAPTER XXX.

THE FAULK COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

[By Hon. D. H. Latham.]

The present Faulk county court house was erected in the year 1905, at a total cost of fifty thousand dollars. At the general election of November 8th, 1904, bonds of this amount were voted by the people and the proposition carried by a good majority.

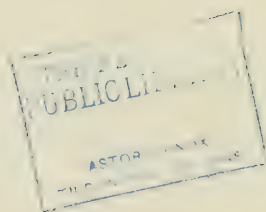
W. R. Parsons & Son, of Des Moines, Iowa, were the architects and the structure is of the Roman style of architecture. The building was erected by the Gray Construction Company of Watertown. The court house is three stories high, length 97 feet 6 inches by 65 feet 7 inches in width with concrete floors and inside walls of hollow brick. The outside walls are Omaha grey pressed brick, trimmed with Lake Superior brown sandstone. The court house presents a fine appearance and is conceded to be the best one in the state for the amount expended.

April 27th, 1905, was a red letter day in Faulk county for the corner stone of the new court house was placed on that date with impressive ceremonies by the Masonic order, county and city officers and residents from all parts of the county. A strong box was placed in the corner stone containing the following papers and documents, to-wit:

Printed program of exercises of laying the corner stone April 27th, 1905, showing pictures of the building, also copies of the Republican Record and Faulkton Advocate



FAULK COUNTY'S COURT HOUSE



announcing the program and sectional map of Faulk county.

Names of the present county officers, city officers and school officers of the city of Faulkton also Brown & Saenger's directory giving names of all state officers and members of state boards, also published list of all members of last legislature.

Official ballot used by Faulk county in last election, November 8th 1904.

Certified copy of proceedings of first board of county commissioners showing date the county was organized and appointments of first county officers, November, 1883.

A certified copy of resolutions of the board of county commissioners of July 14th, 1904, submitting question of voting on the court house bonds, also full certified copies of all proceedings of said board since said date in regard to canvass of vote, sale of bonds, letting contracts for the court house furnishings, lighting and heating the same, names of contractors and architect and showing total cost of the building.

Also copies of official newspapers with published record of said board proceedings; pertaining to the court house, also picture and plans of the court house.

Documents giving history of each church organization in the city of Faulkton.

History and names of officers of each lodge and order in the city of Faulkton.

Copies of all newspapers published in the county, also a copy of the first newspaper published in the county. Names of all public school teachers and scholars attending school in the county.

The first money collected by the first treasurer of the county, December 4th, 1883, being seven cents, was kept intact until this time and the identical coin was deposited in this box.

CHAPTER XXXI.

OLD SETTLERS' ANNUAL PICNICS IN
FAULK COUNTY.

The great events of the year in Faulk county are the Old Settlers' picnics held in the month of June each year. The Faulk county Old Settlers' picnic is held at Miller's grove in DeVoe township, and the Western Faulk county, Potter and Hyde counties Old Settlers' picnic is held at Seneca.

The two picnic associations were organized about the year 1895, and were only attended by a few hundred the first years, but have steadily increased in attendance each year until now the attendance at the Miller's grove picnic is three thousand five hundred, and twenty-five hundred at the Seneca picnic. The entire county turns out enmasse to these Old Settlers' gatherings and all enjoy the splendid programs arranged for the occasion.

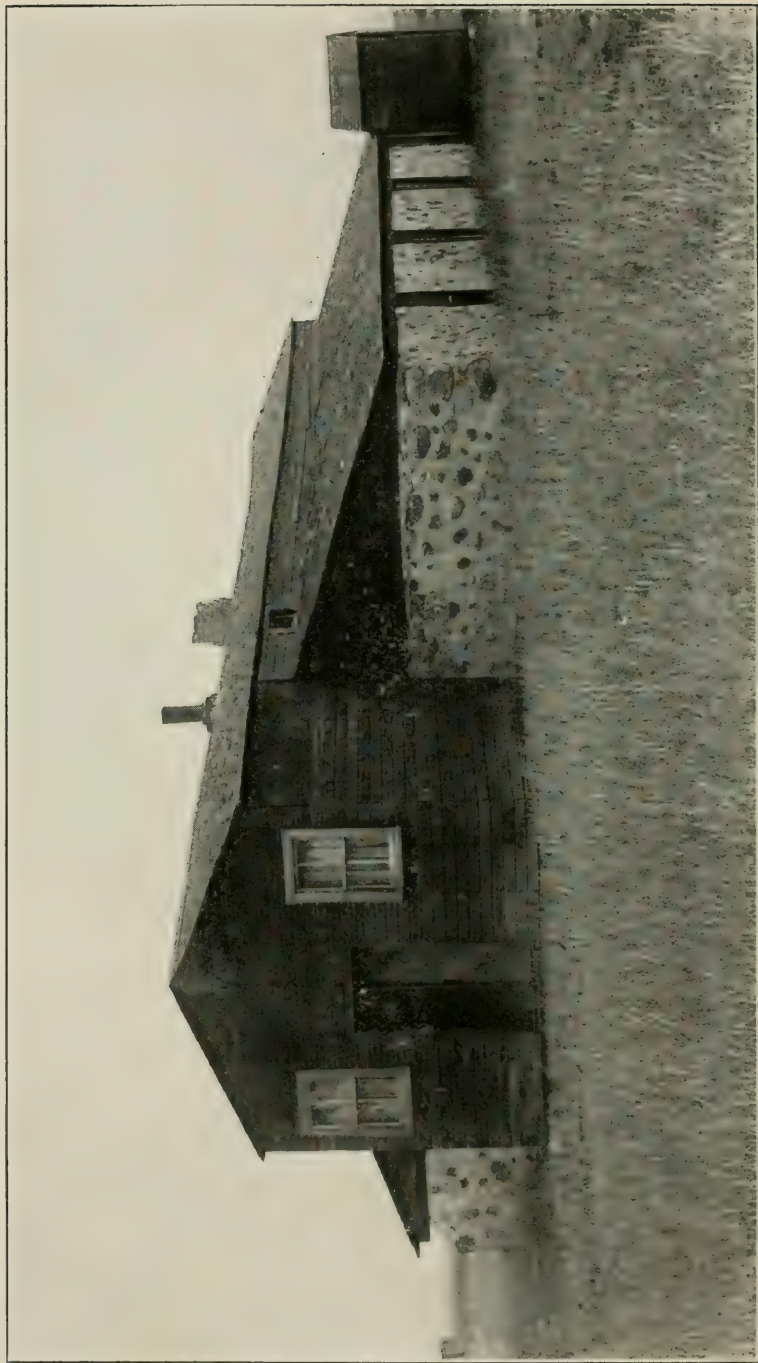
The pioneers of this part of the state were an intelligent, social, hopeful and industrious class of people. The physically or mentally weak never emigrate—the strong and courageous do. The true pioneer is a person of indomitable courage, of great capacity for seeing into the future. To such men and women we owe much. The younger generation and new settlers appreciate and feel the debt of gratitude.

The annual picnics are held for the purpose of bringing together the pioneers who suffered privations, endured hardships and braved the dangers and storms of pioneering

in a new country. It is a pleasure now and quite the right of these early day settlers in these years when they are beginning to rest, to meet and talk of the old times and to exchange stories and reminiscences of the hardships of by-gone days.

It is interesting to note some of the changes that have occurred in Faulk county since the first Old Settlers' picnics were held. At that time the majority came in lumber wagons from claim shanties, sod houses and dug-outs. Now they come, a well dressed people, in top buggies, carriages and automobiles, from large well built farm houses with big red barns and artesian wells, driving through thousands of acres of waving grain and corn fields. We hope that there may be many more days in future years when the people shall meet to pay honor that is due the pioneers.





OLD CATHOLIC CHURCH, ZELL, BUILT 1889



MEW CATHOLIC CHURCH, ZELL, BUILT 1904



CHAPTER XXXII.
BIOGRAPHICAL

MAJOR JOHN A. PICKLER is a native of Washington county, Indiana, where he was born on the 24th of January, 1844, being a son of George and Emily (Martin) Pickler, the former of whom was born in Indiana and the latter in Kentucky, while both families early settled in the Hoosier state, in the pioneer epoch. The father of Major Pickler was for many years engaged in agricultural pursuits, finally removing to Davis county, Iowa, where he engaged in merchandising, as did he later in Kirksville, Missouri, where both he and his wife passed the closing years of their earnest and useful lives. Major Pickler passed his boyhood days on the old Indiana homestead and secured his preliminary educational discipline in the district schools, after which he completed a course of study in the high school at Bloomfield, Iowa, where his parents had taken up their abode. He was later matriculated in the Iowa State University, where he was graduated as a member of the class of 1870, with the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy. Shortly afterwards he entered the law department of the celebrated University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, where he completed the prescribed course and was graduated in 1872, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Laws. After thus fortifying himself for the work of his exacting profession he engaged in the practice of law at Kirksville, Missouri, whence, in 1875, he removed to Muscatine, Iowa, where he entered into a professional alliance as a member of

the law firm of Hoffman, Pickler & Brown, which held prestige at the bar of the Hawkeye state, and he continued to be thus associated until coming to Dakota Territory in 1882, since which year he has retained his home in Faulk county. He possesses one of the largest and best selected libraries in the state.

Prompted by intrinsic loyalty and patriotism, Major Pickler early offered his services in defense of the Union when "grim-visaged war reared its horrid front." In 1862 he enlisted in Company D, Third Iowa Volunteer Cavalry, in which he became a non-commissioned officer. During his period of service with this command he was granted a furlough of thirty days in order that he might attend, in Philadelphia, a military training school for applicants for command in colored troops. He was later examined, in the city of St. Louis, and passed for captaincy, and there rejoined his regiment to await developments. He continued in active service with the Third Iowa Cavalry until 1864, when he veteranized and rejoined the same company and regiment, being promoted to second lieutenant, first lieutenant and finally captain of Company D, in the meanwhile having declined to be mustered in as captain in the One Hundred and Twenty-second Regiment of the United States Colored Infantry. Upon being mustered out of the Third Cavalry he was made major of the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Regiment of United States Colored Infantry, at the age of twenty-one years, and commanded this regiment for several months at Atlanta, Georgia. This regiment was mustered out in January, 1866, and Major Pickler then received his honorable discharge. He participated in a number of the notable engagements of

the great internecine conflict and made an enviable record as a faithful and valiant soldier and able commanding officer. He retains a deep interest in his old comrades in arms and is an honored member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

In September, 1882, Major Pickler came from Iowa by railroad to Mitchell, South Dakota and thence by stage to Huron, at which point he joined a party of gentlemen who were going to the center of Faulk county to locate a town, which they hoped to make the county seat. The party proceeded by rail to Miller, Hand county, where the subject of this sketch and others of the company procured lumber for claim shanties, the material being loaded with other lumber belonging to others of the party and designed for the construction of a hotel in the new town. In the procession that finally proceeded northward over the untrampled prairies there were thirteen wagons, each being well loaded. For eight miles out of Miller they followed a somewhat beaten track, but thereafter proceeded across the prairies without a trail, placing lath on various high points as they traveled, in order that they might find their way back by the same route. On sunfall of the second day they arrived on the present site of Faulkton, locating that town on the south bank of the Nixon river. The next day Major Pickler settled upon a pre-emption claim adjoining the town, and his pleasant home is located on this property, a considerable portion of which is now platted into town lots. He was active in assisting in the organization and development of Faulk county, being one of the most prominent members of the bar of this section.

In politics he has ever given an uncompromising al-

legiance to the republican party and has long been known as one of its leaders in the state. He served as state's attorney of Adair county, Missouri, and while engaged in practice in Iowa was a Garfield elector from the second district of that state. He served as a member of the legislature of Iowa, and in 1885 was elected to the territorial legislature of South Dakota. By his old colonel of the Third Iowa Cavalry, General John W. Noble, secretary of the intertor under President Harrison, he was appointed an inspector in the public land service, in which capacity he served until his election to congress in 1889. Upon the admission of South Dakota to the Union, Major Pickler was elected at large as one of the first members of congress from the state, the fifty-first congress. He was re-elected at large to the fifty-second, fifty-third and fifty-fourth congresses, and thus was a representative of his state in the lower house of the federal legislature for four successive congresses, within which he accomplished much for the furtherance of the best interests of South Dakota. He served as a member of the committees of public land, Indian affairs, invalid pensions, irrigation of arid lands, alcoholic liquor traffic and that of claims. He was chairman of the committee on invalid pensions in the fifty-fourth congress. He was not a candidate for re-election to the fifty-fifth congress but was a candidate for nomination for the United States senate. He received the Republican legislative caucus nomination and the unanimous vote of the caucus for more than thirty days, but the Republicans were lacking five votes of a majority and as it was deemed improbable that a Republican could be elected, the representatives of the party, with one exception, voted for Hon. James H.





MAJ. JOHN A. PICKLER



MRS. ALICE M. A. PICKLER



Kyle to succeed himself as senator, and he was duly elected. The senate succeeding President McKinley's first election was known to be very equally divided between the Republicans and the opposition, and the national Republican committee was very desirous; and so expressed itself to Major Pickler, that in case it became apparent that a Republican could not be elected, the Republican strength in South Dakota be thrown to a man who would, if necessary, vote for the tariff and financial policies of the Republican party. In accordance with this expressed desire of the national leaders, and after protracted support by the caucus, Major Pickler advised the change of vote from himself to Senator Kyle, who could be relied upon to support the measures desired. While acting as chairman of the house committee on invalid pensions Major Pickler became so popular with the veteran soldier elements in the Republican party, that petitions poured in from every direction by the thousands asking the Secretary of the Interior to appoint him commissioner of pensions, a request which if seconded by the man who had been so anxious for him to withdraw from the race for senator in the interest of the party, when at last an equal chance for victory was before him, would have assured his appointment, but the request of thousands of comrades was not seconded and the appointment was not made. The Major is identified with the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, the Knights of Pythias and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He and his wife are prominent and valued members of the Methodist Episcopal church in their home city.

On the sixteenth of November, 1870, was solemnized the marriage of Major Pickler to Miss Alice M. Alt, who

was born in Johnson county, Iowa, in 1848, being a daughter of Joseph A. Alt, one of the sterling pioneers of that state. They have four children, Lula A., wife of W. J. Frad, dry goods merchant in Faulkton. Madge E., wife of Prof. N. E. Hoy, editor of the Grand Valley Herald and real estate dealer at Meadow, Perkins county, South Dakota, Alfred A., editor of the Aberdeen (South Dakota) Daily American, and Dale Alice, now a student at Simmons College, Boston, Mass.

ALICE M. A. PICKLER is the daughter of Joseph and Eliza Alt. She was born in Johnson county, Iowa, near Iowa City, in 1848. She comes of a family very old in America. A paternal ancestor, Michel Drew by name, left the service of the king a few years prior to the outbreak of the Revolution, came to America, and enlisted and served in the Continental army. An ancestor on her mother's side, Frederick Kepford, was with Washington at Valley Forge. A family tradition has it that upon one occasion, as he slept one winter night at his accustomed place under a baggage wagon, his cue froze fast to the ground. The names of these ancestors still survive among the Christian names of the family. Mrs. Pickler's father was born near Harper's Ferry, Virginia, and when a few weeks old was taken by his family to Springfield, Ohio, where he lived until 1840. He then came to Johnson county, Iowa, and resided on land which he obtained from the government, until his death, in January, 1904, a period of sixty-four years. Her mother, Eliza Kepford, removed with her people from Pennsylvania to the same county in the 'forties, where she married Mr. Alt and where they had their home together

for fifty-six years. She died February 5, 1904, one week after the death of her husband. They were the last of the early Iowa pioneers in that vicinity.

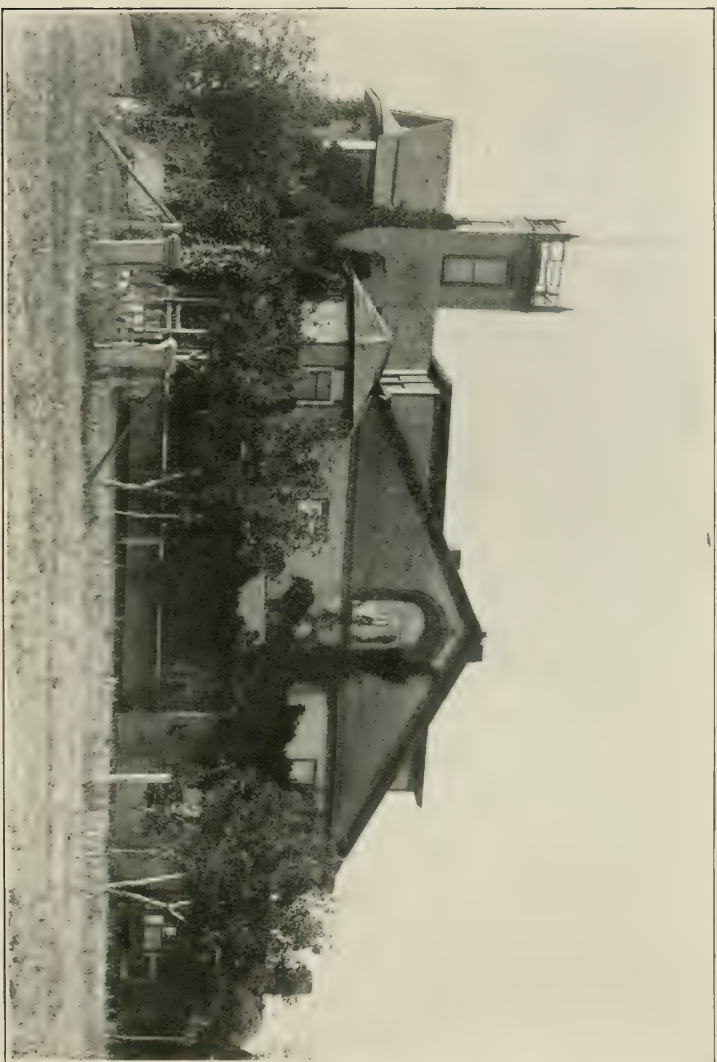
Mrs. Pickler lived with her parents upon the farm, attending the district school and engaging in the duties devolving upon a girl living in the country at that time. She attended the Iowa State University for a period of six years, commencing when at the age of fourteen. She was one of the early students of that institution and is a member of the Elder Daughters of the University. She taught school a portion of the time during her attendance at the university, a part of the time in the model school of that institution. While attending the university she became acquainted with her future husband, J. A. Pickler, who was attending at the same time. They were married November 16, 1870. She accompanied her husband during his law course at Ann Arbor, Michigan; afterwards they resided at Kirksville, Missouri, two years and at Muscatine, Iowa, seven years, from whence they came as pioneers to Faulk county, Dakota Territory. She was accompanied to Dakota by her two younger sisters, Kate E. and Nellie Alt, the wives respectfully of W. G. Faulkner, ex-county auditor, and D. H. Latham who has been state's attorney for Faulk county.

Mrs. Pickler's parents were quiet, but aggressive and positive, people, who loved good principles as their own lives, and in this atmosphere their oldest daughter, Alice, grew to womanhood. The church and the temperance reform found in her parents warm friends. During the great Civil war eight of their immediate relatives had a part, serving with fidelity and distinction. Mr. Alt was a Whig

and cast his vote for John C. Fremont for President. So intense was their loyalty that it was deeply impressed on the minds of the children who were old enough to understand the editorials in the New York Tribune, which was the standard paper in the family. The enthusiasm that sent hospital supplies to the army at the front was shared by the children and young people. When the war ended a number of the younger soldiers attended school at the Iowa State University, among them Major J. A. Pickler, then twenty-two years old. A four years acquaintance in this pleasant college ended in the marriage of Alice M. Alt to him.

Up to the time of their removal to Dakota, Mrs. Pickler's field of work was most and first of all, her family of three children, the Methodist church and a membership in the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. When she, with others in that great territory of Dakota, began to make homes and "plant the roots of states," a desire for the same happy environments in the new state that had been left in the old, led her into more active work along broader lines. Her husband was a member of the territorial legislature of 1885, which gave her a wide acquaintance with many of the best and most active men and women of the two Dakotas. This friendship she cherishes at the present time. Her sphere of opportunity was still more widened upon the accession of statehood and during the eight years following she became acquainted with a number of representatives of the western states, who made their home for a time at the national capital.

Mrs. Pickler has been a member of the executive board of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union in her state



RESIDENCE OF HON. J. A. PICKLER

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

for many years. Also was honored as the unanimous choice for president of the State Relief Corps. She was also national chaplain of that body in 1900. She was one of the first trustees of the Methodist Episcopal church at Faulkton. She has been a grand officer of the Order of the Eastern Star. In all of these organizations she is an earnest member, but to her family she is most devoted. The children, Lula A., wife of W. J. Frad, late editor of the Mitchell (South Dakota) Gazette and now dry goods merchant at Faulkton; Madge E., who has become the wife of N. E. Hoy, editor of the Grand Valley Herald and real estate dealer at Meadow, Perkins county, South Dakota; Alfred A. editor of the Aberdeen (South Dakota) Daily American, and Dale A., now a student at Simmon's College, Boston, Mass., have all done honor to themselves and parents in their college work, and the positions they occupy.

In their pioneer home a large lamp always hung in the window to guide the lost traveler on the great prairies to a place of shelter. The home has grown to one of ample size, of the colonial type. The light still shines and friend or caller there finds the same open-handed hospitality which helped in the 'eighties to weave the ties that bind in unbroken friendship those pioneers who have made the history of the state of South Dakota.

HON. JOSEPH H. BOTTUM of Faulk county, South Dakota, comes of sterling old colonial stock, both on the paternal and maternal lines and both families are of stanch English extractions. Record extracts show that two of the ancestors on the maternal side were valiant soldiers in the continental line during the war of the Revolution having

been participants in the historic battle of Bunker Hill.

The original patronymic in the agnatic line was Longbottom, the initial syllable having been dropped after the establishment of the family in America.

Mr. Bottum is a native of the Empire state, having been born in West Bloomfield, Ontario county, New York, on the 26th of September, 1853, being the oldest of the eight children of Henry C. and Helen M. (Burnham) Bottum, both of whom were born and raised in Vermont, as was also the paternal grandfather of our subject, Roswell Bottum, who was a man of prominence and influence in the old Green Mountain state, having served for a number of terms as a member of its legislature and also held other offices of distinction, public trust and responsibility.

The original American progenitors settled in the Massachusetts colony, and the name has been long and honorably identified with the annals of New England. As a man the father of our subject removed to the state of New York, locating in Ontario county, where he was engaged in the mercantile business until 1854, when he came west to Wisconsin, settling in Fond du Lac county and became one of the pioneers of that section.

He was prosperous in his efforts and developed a large and valuable farm, and is living at the age of 83 years together with his aged companion upon the old homestead. He always took a prominent part in the politics of county and state and was for three years a member of the Wisconsin legislature. Joseph Bottum passed his boyhood on the homestead farm in Wisconsin, having been an infant in arms at the time of his parents removal to that state, and his early educational discipline was secured in the public



HON. J. H. BOTTUM



MRS. SYLVIA G. BOTTUM

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION

schools, after which he completed a course of study in Ripon College in the town of that name, being there graduated as a member of the class of 1877 with the degree of Bachelor of Science. Shortly afterwards he entered the law office of the firm of Shephard & Shephard, of Fond du Lac, the interested principals being leading members of the bar of Wisconsin, and under their able preceptorship he continued his technical study of the law, until 1880 when he was duly admitted to the bar. He immediately came to what is known as South Dakota and located at Sioux Falls where he remained until the spring of 1882, when he removed to Spink county, where he engaged in newspaper work until March, 1883, when he located in the village of LaFoon in Faulk county, five miles east of the present county seat and was there engaged in the practice of his profession until January, 1887, when the railroad was completed to Faulkton whereupon he removed to this point where he has ever since been prominent in professional work and public and civic affairs, being one of the most successful members of the county bar and being held in the highest regard in the community as is evident from the dignified official position which he has been called to fill in the gift of the people.

When the county was organized in 1883, Mr. Bottum had the distinction of being its first register of deeds, LaFoon being the county seat. From 1890 to 1894 inclusive, he served as state's attorney for the county, making an enviable record as a public prosecutor. In 1898 he was elected to represent his district in the state senate, serving in the sixth general assembly and in 1902 he was again chosen to that important position, having gained the reputation of

a conservative and conscientious legislator, thoroughly devoted to the interest of the people.

In 1906 Mr. Bottum was again chosen state's attorney for his county which office he so ably and successfully filled, that he was unanimously nominated by the republican convention of 1908 for re-election, an action that was promptly ratified at the November election by the electors of the county by an overwhelming majority.

Mr. Bottum has also served as city attorney for his home city, and upon the creation of the tenth judicial circuit he was appointed by Gov. Vessey, judge of the new circuit, a position which his large, extended and diversified practice has prepared him in a marked degree to fill, with honor for himself, and to the satisfaction of the people he will be called to serve.

Judge Bottum is fraternally a Royal Arch Mason and is also identified with the Knights of Pythias and the Ancient Order of United Workman. He takes great interest in local affairs, especially along educational lines.

In 1885 he was united in marriage with Miss Sylvia G. Smith, daughter of Hon. D. S. Smith, and to them have been born seven children, viz: Nellie, Fannie, Dora, Emily, Julia, Roswell and Joseph H.

HON. FRANK M. BYRNE was born in Volney, Iowa, October 23rd, 1858, and received his education in the public schools.

In 1879, immediately after his majority he came to Sioux Falls, Dakota Territory. The following year he located a homestead in Grant township, McCook county. In 1888 Mr. Byrne became a resident of Faulk county.



HON. FRANK M. BYRNE

Two years later, 1890, he was elected state senator to the first South Dakota legislature.

In 1898 he was elected county treasurer for Faulk county and re-elected to the same office in 1900. In 1906 Mr. Byrne was again elected senator from the thirty-fifth senatorial district, composed of Faulk and Potter counties, and through that session of the legislature his duties were so successfully and satisfactorily performed that he was re-nominated and elected to succeed himself in 1908.

In the legislature of 1909 his senatorial duties were so faithfully performed that it is safe to predict that the intelligent and far seeing constituency that have so cordially and heartily given him their support, will not permit him to retire from public life.

Mr. Byrne is a self made man and occupies an enviable position socially, financially and politically among his fellow citizens; a man of sound judgment, large experience and yet a comparatively young man. He certainly has a bright future before him.

In April, 1888, he was united in marriage with Miss Emma Beaver of Kenton, Ohio. To them have been born five children, viz: Carroll, Francis, Malcolm, Joe and Emmons.

Mr. Byrne is engaged in the real estate business with his office on Court street in the city of Faulkton, where he commands the confidence and respect of the entire community.

PATRICK H. O'NEIL, who is extensively engaged in stock raising and has come to be recognized as the "Cattle King" of South Dakota, is a native of the Badger state,

having been born in New Richmond, St. Croix county, Wisconsin, on the 16th of February, 1866, being a son of Thomas O'Neil who was born and raised in Ireland and when a young man came to America and located in Wisconsin, where he maintained a home for forty years.

The subject of this sketch was raised and educated in Wisconsin until he attained his legal majority. In 1887 he came to Dakota Territory and located at Faulkton where he engaged in the meat market business, which soon developed into the live stock industry upon a large scale. In 1906 Mr. O'Neil had twenty-two thousand acres under fence, twelve thousand of which he owned, upon which roamed his thousands of head of neat cattle and sheep. That summer he sold ninety-seven thousand eight hundred dollars worth of stock at one sale, to one man. His average run of sheep was about fifteen thousand head.

In 1906 Mr. O'Neil in the consciousness that the best interest of Faulk county demanded an increase of population and the cultivation of its unbroken prairie, yielded to the increasing demand for more farm land and sold ten thousand acres of his pasture land to be cut up into farms. This has not materially changed, but has to some extent modified, his plan of handling live stock. In fact the unfaltering courage, the undying faith that has urged him on while others stood still, is a part of the man. His sound judgment, prompt action and careful looking after the details of every business transaction and every branch of his business has led to success where others failed, a power that enables him to carry out his plans and do the work of half a dozen common men. It is impossible to measure his business energy and force by any common rule. In a

single season to handle ten thousand head of cattle and cut eight thousand to nine thousand tons of hay, with prosperity following every line of industry, is no uncommon feat for the subject of our sketch.

Since disposing of his large holdings in real estate, Mr. O'Neil has found himself in a situation to take up other business industries.

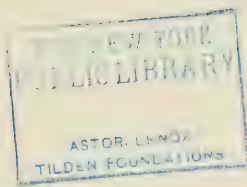
He has served on the local school board for several years and taken a deep interest in our educational institution. He is a director in the Merchants' Bank of Faulkton, vice president of the Bank of Cresbard and a stockholder in the Western National Bank at Mitchell and the Redfield National. He is active in all live stock interests. He has just returned from the Pacific coast where he was a delegate to the American National Live Stock Association by whom he was elected a member of the executive board of the association and made a member of the committee on transportation. He was appointed on a committee of five by Governor Crawford to represent the state at the National Corn Exposition at Omaha, Nebraska. He was the first president of the Faulkton Commercial Club, and is still holding that important local office.

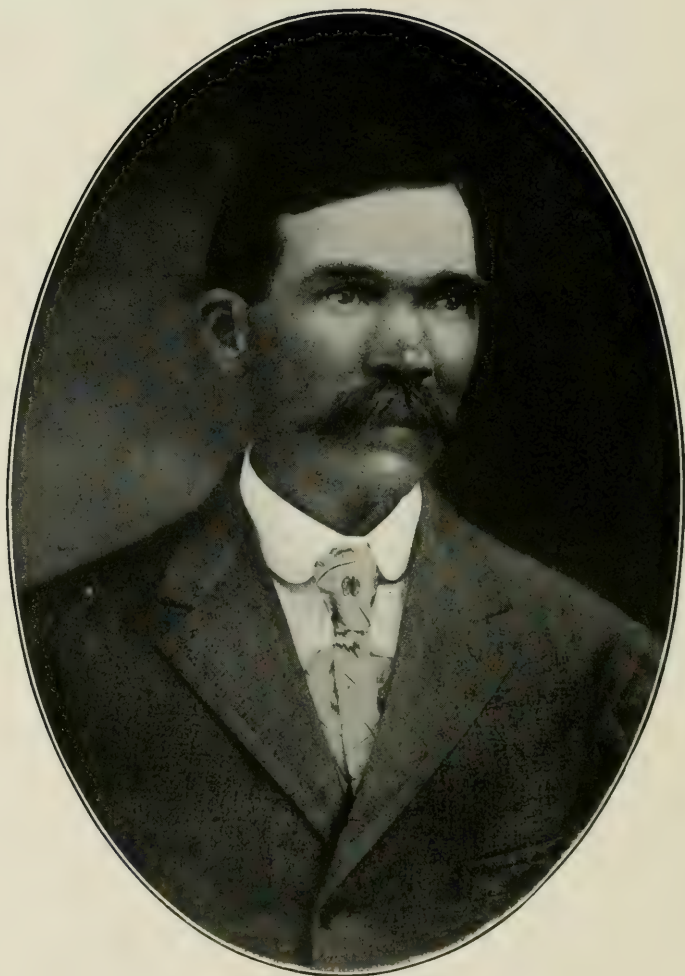
Mr. O'Neil is a republican in politics and an active worker in the party. He was a delegate to the Republican National Convention at Chicago last June that placed Judge Taft in nomination for the presidency; and vice president of the convention for South Dakota.

Socially he started right, on June 13th, 1888, when he was united in marriage to Miss Annie Carline and to them have been born six children, viz: Aloysius B., Johanna, Mary E., Ignatius Patrick, John Thomas and Henry A.

MRS. ANNIE (CARLINE) O'NEIL, daughter of Bryan and Bridget Carline, was born in Lexington, Illinois. Her parents were natives of Ireland and were among the Illinois pioneers, having immigrated to that state in 1860 and located at Lexington. Eight years later they moved to Chenoa in the same county where they owned a beautiful farm and where their children had the advantages of the Chenoa city schools, an advantage that Mrs. O'Neil has found of almost untold value to her in the active duties and responsibilities with which she has been surrounded, not only as a wife and mother, but in social and church work, that has been thrust upon her.

As soon after leaving school as her age would allow, in company with her brother, P. J. Carline, she came to Dakota Territory, in 1885, and located government land in Hand county, having used her homestead right upon the northeast quarter of section 29, township 129, range 70 in that county. It was while holding down this claim that Miss Carline first met Mr. P. H. O'Neil and on June 13th, 1888, they were united in holy matrimony at holy mass at the Catholic church at Zell, Faulk county, Rev. Father Benning, assisted by Rev. Father Menser, presiding. To them have been born six children. In addition to all the duties of home life, Mrs. O'Neil has filled an important place in social and christian life, ever lending a helping hand to her husband, Mr. O'Neil, in the all important part he has taken in the erection of St. Thomas Catholic church in their home city and in advancing its interests in every good work. It is not alone upon sectarian lines but, in every effort for the upbuilding of educational and christian work, both Mr. and Mrs. O'Neil are active and efficient workers.

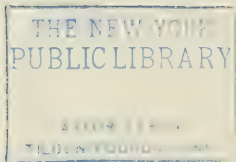




P. H. O'NEIL.



MRS. ANNIE CARLINE O'NEIL



Mrs. O'Neil is a member of the Faulkton Ladies Literary Tuesday Club and is the writer of a chapter in a work of real merit, edited by the club and given the very appropriate title of "Pen Pictures of Pioneer Life," a work that Mr. Robinson, the state historian, speaks of in most complimentary terms. For several years Mrs. O'Neil has represented her club at the annual meetings of the South Dakota State Federation of Women's Clubs and has been assigned committee work by the state organizer.

REV. THOMAS SIMMONS was born in Independence, Richland county, Ohio, December 23, 1841, immigrating to Iowa with his parents in 1852, where they located in Tipton, Cedar county, where he grew up to young manhood.

At twenty-three years of age he was converted to God and united with the Methodist Episcopal church. In two years from his conversion he received a call from God to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ. He gave up all his plans for his future prosperity and entered Cornell College, at Mount Vernon, Iowa, to fit himself for the ministry. At the close of his college career, he joined the upper Iowa conference and in 1873 and for eleven years thereafter advanced steadily, in rising grades of appointment, until through the efforts of Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Pickler, he took a transfer to the Dakota conference and was assigned to the pastorate of Faulk county. But one feeble Methodist Episcopal church was in existence at that time. He traveled the whole county through in 1882-1885 holding eight revival meetings and organizing as a result of his work three good charges. To accomplish this work he traveled

four thousand miles in an open buggy, through winter's cold and summer's heat. Four church buildings have been erected through his labors, viz: at Faulkton, DeVoe, Orient and Seneca. He was pastor of the first three named from 1884-1885 to 1888 and Seneca from 1906 to 1908. At all these places he left strong church organizations. At Seneca he found but one member and the church paid but a nominal salary when he took the charge. When he closed his pastorate he left a church of forty members able to pay an eight hundred dollar salary.

In 1893 he was appointed by Bishop Nird, presiding elder of the Huron district. This office he faithfully and successfully filled for six years, building up the church and assisting his pastors; witnessing an average increase of five hundred souls brought to Christ each year in his district. Through all the dark days of Faulk county's history Rev. Mr. Simmons had unbroken faith in its future and all his careful earnings were invested in Faulk county lands, surrounding a pleasant and happy home adjoining the city limits of Faulkton.

God has greatly blessed his labors through all the years of his ministry but nowhere no more marked and signally than in Faulkton and Faulk county. Two most successful revivals were held in Faulkton during the winter of 1886 and 1887, the latter resulting in driving every gambler and saloon keeper out of town to the rejoicing of Israel's hosts.

[By Mrs. A. M. A. Pickler]

MRS. ANNA R. SIMMONS was born in Nashville, Ohio, and came with her parents to Muscatine, Iowa. Later her home was in Tipton, Iowa, where she resided a





REV. THOMAS SIMMONS



MRS. ANNA R. SIMMONS

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

number of years. She was educated at Cornell college, Iowa and ranked among the foremost as a student.

In 1873 she was united in marriage with Rev. Thomas Simmons, an honored member of the South Dakota Annual Conference and Methodist Episcopal church. No woman who ever lived or worked in South Dakota is more widely known or more thoroughly respected than Mrs. Simmons, who for six years was president of the South Dakota Equal Suffrage Association, and for nine years vice president of the South Dakota Woman's Christian Temperance Union.

For more than twenty-five years, she has labored in reform work, ever seconding her husbands efforts in his ministerial labors, toiling unceasingly for the betterment of humanity.

She has rendered South Dakota most valuable service in legislative work. The passage of the equal suffrage amendment by the state legislature in 1898 was largely due to her efforts. As a speaker she is earnest and convincing, always impressing her hearers with her honesty of purpose and nobility of soul.

A few years ago Miss Susan B. Anthony invited Mrs. Simmons to address the franchise committee of the United States senate. No address before the committee was better received or called forth more enthusiastic applause. Mrs. Simmons' lecture at Lake Madison Chautauqua was pronounced strong and logical. Her services have been in demand not only in this, but in every state of the Union.

While Mrs. Simmons has been wonderfully successful as a reformer, there are few who would undergo the personal sacrifice and hardship which have come to her. She has more than once tested the truthfulness of the words,

"no loneliness is more lonely, no separation more absolute, no tears more hot and bitter than is experienced in the lot of those who would change the world's destiny, heal its sores and quiet its pains," but believing she was doing the Master's service, she has gone forward with steadfastness of purpose and unfaltering faith.

Rev. and Mrs. Simmons came to Dakota in 1884, and their work in this state has been a benediction to many lives.

Long may this gentle comrade live to work and pray!

"For the cause that lacks assistance,

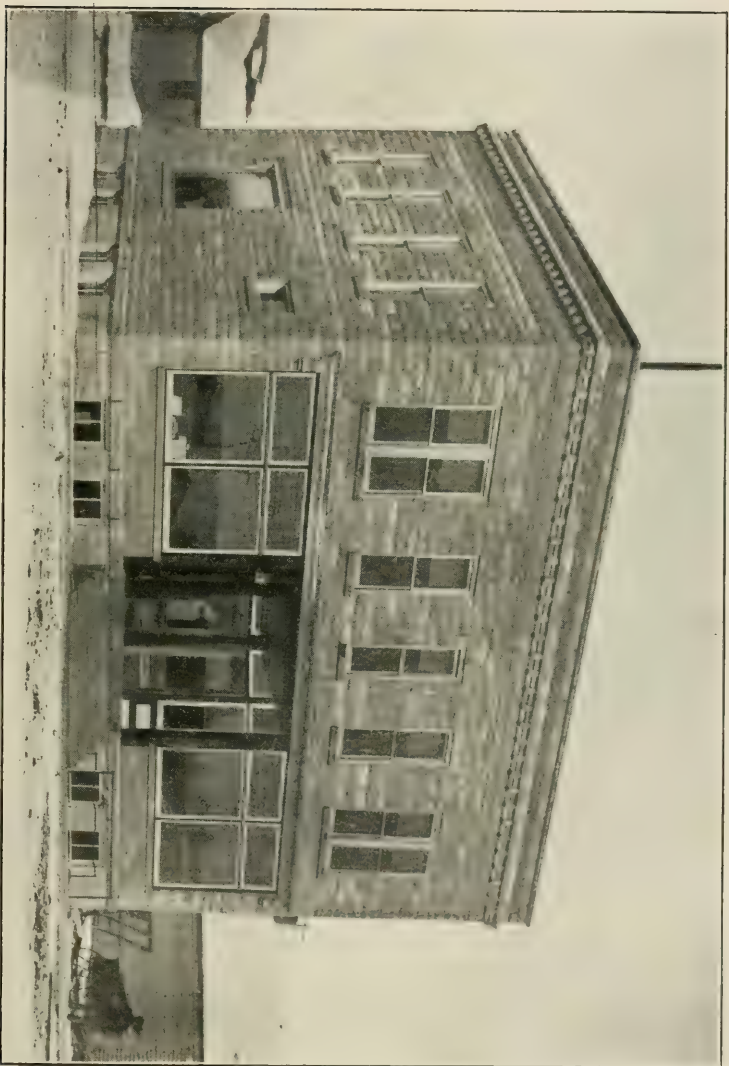
For the wrongs that need resistance,

For the future in the distance,

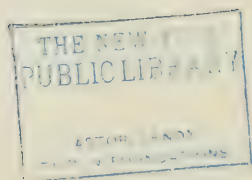
And the good that she can do."

I. ALLEN CORNWELL was born in Arcade, New York, March 18th, 1853, and is a son of John Cornwell, who was born and reared in England and served for some time as a marine in the British navy. About 1830 the father came to this country and devoted his time and attention to farming. In 1834 he married Miss Viletta Seamon, a daughter of Peter Seamon, a full blooded Yankee and a farmer by occupation, spending his last days in Canada. Mr. Cornwell is the youngest of a family of six children. Two brothers died in the service of their country during the Civil War.

In his native place I. Allen Cornwell grew to manhood and completed his literary education in the Arcade Academy. From 1876 to 1879 he devoted his attention to the study of law and then conducted the Arcade Leader of Arcade until the spring of 1883 when he came to Faulk



FAULK COUNTY ABSTRACT BUILDING, FAULKTON, S. D.



county, Dakota Territory, with three companions. He located on land three miles from the town of LaFoon in a shanty 10 by 12 feet which he erected upon his place. He lived alone for two years, hauling his supplies from Redfield, a distance of thirty-five miles. On September 27th, 1885, Mr. Cornwell was united in marriage with Miss Katie M. Derr, a daughter of Hon. C. H. Derr, a pioneer of Faulk county and who served for twelve years as county judge of this county.

To Mr. and Mrs. Cornwell have been born six children, viz: Gertrude, Frances, Mary, John, Essie and Inez.

Mr. Cornwell continued to reside upon his farm until the fall of 1886, when he was elected register of deeds for Faulk county on the people's ticket, and removed to Faulkton to assume the duties of the office.

While filling that position he became interested in the real estate business in partnership with P. H. Wilson, and in 1888 also started the Faulk County Abstract Company, a business that has been exceedingly profitable and is now owned and controlled by himself and wife, and successfully managed from their commodious office, in their fine new building, within a stone's throw of the county court house. Socially Mr. Cornwell is affable and congenial and is surrounded by many warm and devoted friends.

Politically he is a democrat and has held an almost commanding influence in the party in this county, but his friendship and sociability is not confined to party lines, he is ever ready to aid any worthy enterprise. Mr. Cornwell became a Royal Arch Mason and has served as master of the blue lodge four terms and as high priest of the chapter.

FRED ANDREW SEAMAN was born in Arcade, Wyoming county, New York, on March 11, 1857. His parents were Andrew and Mary A. (Jackman) Seaman, the former a native of Holland, who came to America when he was seventeen years of age, with his parents. The mother was born in Sardinia, Erie county, New York. The father died in 1882 and the mother has made her home in Faulkton, being in her 76th year.

Fred A. Seaman resided in Arcade, New York, until he was twenty-five years of age. He received a common school and academic education.

He came to Dakota Territory in 1882 and located at LaFoon which afterwards became the county seat upon the organization of Faulk county. He organized the Faulk county bank in LaFoon in 1885 and became its cashier. He removed to Faulkton in the fall of 1886, moving the bank from LaFoon. The bank was closed in 1890. For the past seven years Mr. Seaman has been engaged in the real estate business and insurance, both fire and life, in Faulkton.

He was united in marriage, December 2nd, 1886, to Miss Julia E. Smith of LaFoon, daughter of Hon. D. S. Smith who has served in the South Dakota state senate. To Mr. and Mrs. Seaman have been born nine children of whom two sons and two daughters are living, Leonard 17, Paul 12, Sylvia 3 and Fae Harriet 4 months. Mr. Seaman is a Mason being a member of the blue lodge and chapter. Also a member of the Modern Woodman of America, the Ancient Order of the Royal Arcanum and A. O. U. W. He is a member of the Congregational church.

ABRAHAM D. GRIFFEE is a native of the state of Iowa, having been born in the city of Oskaloosa on the 21st day of September, 1861, and being a son of Abraham and Nancy (Higgenbothom) Griffree, the former of whom was born in Virginia and the latter in Ohio.

The Griffree family is of German extraction and was founded in the old patrician state of Virginia in the early colonial era, with whose history the name has been prominently identified. The father of the subject was reared and educated in Virginia and as a young man removed to Ohio, where he maintained his residence for a few years, and then about 1840, made the long overland journey to Iowa with team and wagon, being accompanied by his wife and their three children, the other four children being born in the Hawkeye state. He became one of the pioneers of Mahaska county where he reclaimed and improved a valuable farm and where he continued to reside until his death which occurred in 1886. He became a man of prominence and distinctive influence in the community and passed away in the fullness of years and well earned honors. His devoted wife was summoned into eternal rest in 1899. Their children, all are living, the subject of this sketch being the sixth in order of birth.

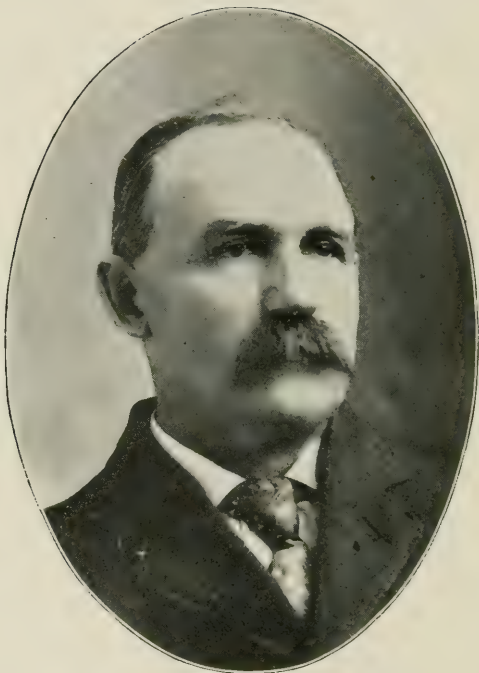
Abraham D. Griffree was born in the town of Oskaloosa, Iowa, and from his sixth year was reared on a farm, and in youth was accorded the advantages of the excellent public schools of his native state, completing a course in the high school of Oskaloosa. He continued to be associated with the work and management of the home farm until 1884, when he came to Dakota Territory and took up land in Faulk county, whose organization had been effected about a

year previously. Upon his preemption claim he made good improvements, the place being eligibly located near the village of Seneca, and there he continued to be engaged in farming and stock growing until it appreciated in value in the intervening years. In the year mentioned he came to Gettysburg, the official center of Potter county, and here engaged in the grain business, owning an interest in the elevator at that place, and he continued to be identified with this line of business for the ensuing five years. At the expiration of that time he disposed of his interest in the same and turned his attention to the lumber business at which he was engaged until 1900. In that year he was elected to the office of register of deeds for Potter county, where he gave an able and systematic administration of the office and was chosen to succeed himself in 1902 for a second term of two years. In 1904 Mr. Griffie returned to Faulk county and located at Faulkton where he has been engaged in business. In January of 1909 he entered into co-partnership with Mr. A. W. Phelps and they are carrying on a very successful real estate business.

Mr. Griffie takes a lively interest in public affairs. Politically he is a democrat and an active worker in the party. He is a man of ability and strict integrity, and highly respected in the community. Fraternally he is identified with the Masonic Order, Knights of Pythias, Ancient Order of United Workman, Modern Woodmen of America and Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

On the 2nd of February, 1886, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Griffie to Miss Mary E. Douglas, who was born and raised in Lonaconing, Maryland, being a daughter of Capt. John W. and Ellen Douglas. Mr. and Mrs. Griffie have one daughter, Rhea, who was born July 10th 1887.

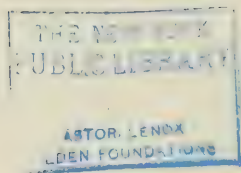




D. H. LATHAM



MRS. NELLIE A. LATHAM



HON. D. H. LATHAM is one of the prominent lawyers and public spirited citizens now practicing at the bar of Faulk county. He is a man who has brought his keen discrimination and thorough wisdom to bear, not alone in professional paths but also for the benefit of the county and state, which has been his home since pioneer days and with whose interest he has been thoroughly identified.

The story of his life is one that offers a typical example of that alert American spirit which has enabled many a person without means, to rise from obscurity to affluence and worth solely through native talent, indomitable perseverance and good judgment.

Mr. Latham was born in Wayne county, Michigan, December 23rd, 1859. The father and mother of our subject were Scotch Irish. His father was a pioneer of Michigan where he settled upon a new farm in the year of 1839.

Our subject worked on a farm and taught school, thus raising the funds to complete a course in the State Normal school and afterwards pursued his legal studies in Detroit.

The call of the west had always been strong with him and in April, 1884, seized with a desire to try his fortune in the west, he came to South Dakota, landing at Huron with a total capital of fifty dollars. He secured a first grade teacher's certificate and taught in the schools of Beadle county for one year. In 1885 he came to Faulk county and filed upon land in DeVoe township where he secured title to three hundred and twenty acres of land under the preemption and homestead laws. In April, 1888, he was admitted to the bar at the first term of court held in Faulk county. He practiced at DeVoe until 1890, when he opened an office in Faulkton.

In 1894, he was united in marriage to Nellie A. Alt, a native of Iowa, where her parents were pioneer settlers, her father having settled in Johnson county, Iowa, in 1839. In March, 1882, Mrs. Latham came to Faulk county with the family of her sister, Mrs. J. A. Pickler, and filed upon government land near Faulkton and still owns the three hundred and twenty acres upon which she made final proof in the early years.

In political sentiment Mr. Latham is an ardent republican and he has ever taken an active interest in county and state politics.

In 1894, he was elected state's attorney and re-elected in 1896, 1902 and 1904, serving in all eight years in a most creditable and satisfactory manner.

As one of the early settlers he takes great interest in the Faulk County Old Settlers' Picnic, held at Miller's grove each year, and has been chairman of the committee on arrangements for many years. Mr. Latham has always had great faith in the value of our black prairie soil and had the good judgment to invest largely in our cheap lands years ago and is now the possessor of over two thousand acres of the best farm land in the county.

ALBERT J. SPRAGUE was born August 23, 1838, in Erie county, Pennsylvania. When about one and one-half years old his parents removed to the state of Illinois and located in Kane county where he grew up to manhood. In 1855 he removed to Wisconsin and afterwards to Illinois, but in 1861 became a permanent resident of Wisconsin, and in 1862 enlisted on the 20th of August in Company B, Twelfth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and served until

the end of the war, being mustered out of the service in Washington on May 31, 1865. He then returned to Wisconsin and took up the duties of civil life.

Mr. Sprague remained a resident of Toronto, in the county of Sauk, until 1883, when he took up his residence in Faulk county, Territory of Dakota, locating upon the north-west quarter of section 19, township 117, range 67, and resided there until 1902, when he removed to Faulkton.

On the 13th of October, 1860, he was united in marriage to Miss Susan A. Kinnemon of Ironton, Wisconsin. To them have been born six children: Almeda Jane, now Mrs. Breytenbach; Henry C., who now is a resident of Faulk county; Mary F.; Ada A.; Theresa M., now Mrs. Wm. Lester, and Herald H., who now resides in Illinois.

Comrade Sprague is a member of Phil Sheridan Post in Faulkton.

Politically he is identified with the republican party.

WILLIAM G. FAULKNER was born of Scotch parents in December, 1853; his parents' names were John and Catherine. He emigrated to this country at the age of seventeen and with a boy companion landed in New York, where he had relatives, and spent his first year in that locality, then went to Bay City, Michigan, remaining there twelve years. At the end of that time he made a tour of Montana and North and South Dakota (then Dakota Territory) and settled on the south-west quarter of section 20, township 118, north of range 70, Faulk county, as a preemption, June, 1883. He proved up on the same and filed a homestead, being the south-west quarter of

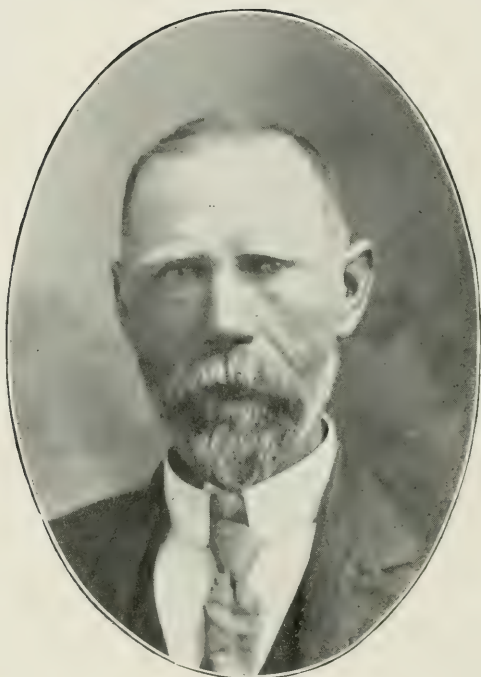
section 30, township 118, north of range 70. This land is located near Burkmere, then Harrington.

The board of county commissioners appointed Mr. Faulkner one of the four county justices upon the organization and he was elected to that position in the succeeding general election. In 1885 he was appointed one of the state enumerators to take the census of the county for that year. In 1889, he was elected county commissioner from the third commissioner district holding the office continuously until elected county auditor in the fall of 1894, and after an interim of four years he was again elected county auditor, his last term expiring in 1906. The people of the county during this time having voted \$50,000 bonds for the erection of a court house. Mr. Faulkner as auditor in his official capacity had a large part in the construction and management of the beautiful and convenient building that contains the priceless records of Faulk county. At present he is serving as a member of the State Board of Agriculture.

Mr. Faulkner was married in 1885, to Miss Kate E. Alt, one of the girls who came from Iowa City, Iowa, in 1883, who took advantage of Uncle Sam's offer to file on government land. Her preemption was the south-east quarter of section 34, township 119, north of range 69. They have seven children, Maud C., student of Dakota Wesleyan University at Mitchell and teacher in the county schools; John A.; Hugh A.; May A., now a student at Dakota Wesleyan University; George W.; Drew J., and James D.

Mr. Faulkner with his sons have developed one of the finest farms in Faulk county, with a comfortable home,





W. G. FAULKNER



MRS. W. G. FAULKNER

artesian well, immense stock barn, good granaries and buildings of every kind needed on the large farm which, with pastures, covers two sections of land. He raises Percheron pedigreed horses, and good breeds of cattle, hogs and sheep. Mr. Faulkner as a pioneer office holder and farmer has fulfilled his duties both in public and private with tenacity of purpose and strict integrity and is rated as one of the substantial and prosperous men of Faulk county.

JOHN H. SHIRK was born in Lancaster county Pennsylvania, March 12th, 1835; was a descendent of Uhlrich Scherch (now spelled Shirk), a French Huguenot, who upon the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685 by Louis XIV, fled to Switzerland.

His son Uhlrich, from whom our branch of the Shirk family are direct descendants, in company with two brothers, emigrated from Switzerland to America about the year 1729 and settled in eastern Pennsylvania.

The subject of this sketch worked on the farm, with the exception of about four months schooling each winter, until eighteen years of age, then worked at the blacksmith trade two years, after which he attended a summer term of ten weeks at a normal institute at Millersville, Pa., conducted by Hon. J. P. Wikersham, then county superintendent, afterwards state superintendent of schools, colonel of a Pennsylvania regiment in the Civil War and United States Minister to the Netherlands.

Mr. Shirk taught his first term of school in Salisbury township, Lancaster county, Pa., in the winter of 1855-56, and followed this occupation most of the time until the

outbreak of the Civil War, when he enlisted in Co. E. 79th Pa. Vol. Inf. in September, 1861, and was mustered into service October 8th, 1861, at Pittsburg, Pa., and assigned with the 77th and 78th Pa. into a brigade commanded by General James S. Negley, and embarked on steam boats to Louisville. He served in the army of the Ohio, first under General Anderson of Fort Sumpter fame, and subsequently under General Sherman. In August, 1862, the brigade was assigned to McCook's corps and participated in the Buell-Bragg campaign. In December, 1862, they were assigned to the 14th army corps under General (Pap) Thomas, where they remained until after the battle of Chickamauga, when Thomas succeeded Rosecrans in command of the army of the Cumberland. Mr. Shirk was taken prisoner September 19th, 1863, at the battle of Chickamauga and taken to Richmond where the prisoners were confined in large tobacco warehouses, under the name of Libby prison. About December 12th they were transferred to Danville, Va., and confined in the prison at that place. He was in No. 5 military prison from which in February, 1864, in company with a few trusty comrades, he dug a tunnel and about one hundred and twenty-five prisoners crawled through, at last to breathe God's fresh air again, if not to regain liberty.

The squad he was with was out twenty-one days and got within eight miles of our lines near Suffolk, Va., when they were recaptured and sent back to Richmond and confined in Libby prison dungeon and Belle Island until about June 1st, 1864, when they were transferred to Andersonville prison. In September, 1864, when the rebels feared that Gen. Sherman would release the prisoners at that place, they sent them to different parts of the confederacy.

The detachment, he was with was sent to Charleston, S. C., where they herded them on the grounds of the race track for a month, until the stockade at Florence, S. C., was completed, to which place they were then transferred October, 1864, and kept until Sherman, on his famous march, had already paralleled them, then were loaded on trains and taken under a flag of truce without exchange or parole within three miles of Wilmington, N. C., and within our lines just one week after Wilmington surrendered.

They there, for the first time in nearly eighteen months beheld the glorious Stars and Stripes supported by Uncle Sam's boys in blue, a sight never to be forgotten. From Wilmington he was sent on a transport to parole camp at Annapolis, Md., and home to Lancaster, Pa., just three days before Richmond fell.

Mr. Shirk was married in 1867 to Margaret J. Kuhn and in the spring of 1872 moved to Iowa. The climate of south-eastern Iowa not agreeing with him, in the spring of 1883 he came to Faulk county, S. D.

He was a member of the school board of Bryant school township from its first organization, 1884, except one year, until 1889 when elected register of deeds and served two consecutive terms, since which time he has held no public office.

ORLANDO L. STONE was born July 24th, 1861, in Madison county, New York, and came to Wisconsin with his mother when eight years of age.

Mr. Stone cannot remember of ever seeing his father, who was a soldier in the Civil War, who suffered a horrible imprisonment in Libby prison, and amid tortures worse

than death, was hurried south from that horrible den, to die in the summer of 1864 at Macon, Georgia.

In the fall of 1881, Mr. Stone married Miss Nellie Hall, daughter of Dr. Samuel Hall, late of Faulkton. To them have been born six children, viz: J. Weston, Preston, Mina L., Steese, Hattie and Willis. All but Hattie are now living, she died in the spring of 1908.

On May 1st, 1902, Mr. Stone's home was made desolate by the death of his wife, the mother of his children. His children are all at his home, except J. Weston, the oldest son, who is married and lives in the state of Washington.

Mr. Stone, like most of Faulk county's pioneers, came here with very little of this world's goods, but a good share of courage and perseverance. He successfully passed through all the hardships and privations of pioneer life and is now the owner of nine hundred and sixty acres of valuable Dakota land, five hundred of which is in a fine state of cultivation and the remainder a fenced pasture, all necessary improved farm machinery, two sets of good farm buildings; has twenty-five head of horses, seventy head of neat stock and a just claim to be counted among Faulk county's successful and prosperous farmers.

Mr. Stone has always taken a lively interest in public affairs and is one of the influential citizens of the town of DeVoe.

HENRY W. REINICKE was born August 4th, 1861, in Germany and immigrated to the United States with his parents in 1871, locating in Muscatine, Iowa, where he resided with his parents until 1884 when he removed to

Faulk county, Dakota Territory, and preempted the north-east quarter of section 17, township 118, range 72. After proving up his preemption he filed a tree claim and a homestead on the east half of section 8, in the same township where he remained and improved and proved up both his tree claim and his homestead until 1898, and then sold out his possessions and removed to Faulkton where he remained one year and then removed onto his improved farm nine miles north-east of Faulkton, that he had purchased before settling in the western part of the county.

Since 1899, Mr. Reinicke has remained upon his farm consisting of four hundred and eighty acres, making extensive improvements, including a fine set of farm buildings and a two inch artesian well. In the meantime a new line of railroad has been established, bringing the new towns of Wecota and Cresbard within six and seven miles respectively and increasing the value of his farm.

On January 9th, 1891, Mr. Reinicke was united in marriage to Miss Amelia Holstene of Gettysburg, Potter county, South Dakota. To them have been born four sons, viz: Frank, Richard, Harry, and Carroll.

Mr. Reinicke in early years was surrounded by such influences as to lead to a most bitter hatred against intoxicating liquors, and to best oppose the evil that grows out of their use, he has identified himself with and has become an active and efficient worker in the prohibition party. Religiously Mr. and Mrs. Reinicke are in sympathy with the doctrine and usages of the Methodist Episcopal church, but being so far beyond any local organization of that church, they have become active and worthy workers in the Myron Congregational church, which is located near their home.

GEORGE H. STODDARD was born at Brandy's Bend sixty miles from Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, in 1857, the second son of Holmes and Ellen (Davis) Stoddard in whose family were nine children. The father who was an iron worker, was born in this country, as was also the grandfather, but the great-great-grandfather was a native of England who came to this country prior to the Revolutionary War, and when the colonies took up arms against the mother country he aided then as a soldier of the continental army in achieving their independence. The mother of our subject was born in England and came to this country when a girl of fourteen years. Her father, John Davis, was also an iron worker.

When three years of age his parents removed to Elmira, New York, where he grew up to manhood and was educated, graduating from the high school at that place. There he was engaged in clerking for five months and for three years was employed as an iron worker. In 1878 he became connected with railroading as a brakeman and held that position for four years.

Coming west he landed in Faulk county, Dakota Territory, March 24, 1883, and immediately took up a homestead on which he erected a claim shanty 10x12. Mr. Stoddard started with a capital of seven hundred and twenty dollars. At the time of coming to Faulkton to assume the duties in the office of register of deeds, to which office he was elected in the fall of 1898, he was the owner of three hundred and twenty acres of valuable land, two hundred of which he had placed under a high state of cultivation and improved with good and substantial buildings.

Since 1904 he has been engaged in trade in Faulkton as proprietor of a general merchandise store and doing a good business.

In 1885, Mr. Stoddard led to the marriage altar Miss Effie N. Deloy, a native of Wisconsin and a daughter of Joseph Deloy, a farmer who was born in France and was proud of his French descent. To Mr. and Mrs. Stoddard have been born eight children, viz: George E., Chas. E., Mary E., Ruth M., Florence E., Clarence D., Grace Anna Belle, and Helen Gladys.

Socially Mr. and Mrs. Stoddard are members of the Congregational church and of the societies of A. O. U. W., the Woodman, M. B. A., and Degree of Honor.

JAMES P. TURNER, a well known and highly respected citizen of Faulkton, is a blacksmith by profession, a business that has proved exceedingly prosperous since his coming to this county.

Mr. Turner is a native of Ontario, Canada, born near the town of Aylmer, December 1st, 1858, and is a son of James Turner, who was born in Scotland and immigrated to Canada with his father, Donald Turner, a carpenter by occupation.

James P. Turner, whose father died when he was only two years old, was given a good common school education and at the age of nineteen years commenced serving a three years apprenticeship at the blacksmith trade. On the expiration of his apprenticeship he continued to work at his trade in Canada for two years. In the spring of 1882 he came to Watertown, Dakota Territory, where he remained one year.

In the spring of 1883 he took up his residence in Faulk county, and as one of its first blacksmiths started a shop in LaFoon, which was then the county seat. Soon after the removal of the county seat to Faulkton in the fall of 1886, Mr. Turner returned to Aylmer where he was married to Miss Belle K. Puntine, a native of Canada and a daughter of John Puntine, a ship builder by trade. As her mother died when she was but two years old, she was raised by an aunt in her native land.

To Mr. and Mrs. Turner were born five children, viz: Hugh A., Jessie A., Frank A., Muriel and Charles.

Since coming to Faulkton Mr. Turner has steadily prospered financially.

HON. ALEXANDER MILLER of DeVoe, was born September 3rd, 1845, in Holmes county, Ohio, where he lived until he was twenty-five years of age. From there he went to Cedar county, Iowa. In the fall of 1875 he went to Saline county, Missouri. In the fall of that year he married Miss Emma McCellend of that county. To them have been born six children, viz: John L., Samuel H., Sarah F., William H., James A., and Edna N., who are now all residents of Faulk county.

He resided in Missouri until the fall of 1882 when he moved to Northville, in Spink county and engaged in the livery business. In 1883 he came to this county and proved up a preemption, then moved to his present location and took a homestead. Mr. Miller is one of our most enterprising and prosperous citizens. He is a practical farmer and a successful horseman. He has acquired one thousand nine hundred and twenty acres of valuable land,



DRAFT HORSES ON ALEX MILLER FARM, FAULK COUNTY.



six hundred acres of which are under cultivation, while the remainder is enclosed for pasturing. He has made the breeding of Percheron horses a specialty. For fifteen years he has had on an average, one hundred head and often as many as one hundred thirty. Has much of the best registered and graded stock in the north-west and keeps from twenty-five to seventy-five head of neat stock. He has all necessary machinery, a pleasant, delightful home and beautiful grove in which thousands of the citizens of Faulk, Edmunds and Spink counties annually gather to attend the old settlers' picnic.

Four consecutive times he has been elected to the state legislature and is a member of South Dakota's house of representatives at the present time. Mr. Miller stands high in the confidence and respect of the community in which he lives and his reputation both as a business man and a public servant is without reproach.

ROBERT KNAPTON, a well known, enterprising and energetic farmer, residing on section 25, Wesley township, Faulk county, South Dakota, and an honored veteran of the Civil War, is a native of England, born in Leeds, October 6th, 1843. Having lost his father during his infancy, he was raised by his grandparents and with the family came to the United States in 1847. As a boy he worked as a farm hand, and during the winter months, while pursuing his studies in an old log school house, he worked out of school hours for his board. He was thus employed until after the opening of the rebellion when on the 27th of December, 1863, he enlisted in company A..

Twenty-ninth Regiment, Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, which was first ordered to New Orleans. Later the regiment was with Gen. Banks on his Red River expedition and in the engagement of Sabine Cross Roads and Pleasant Ridge. They helped to construct the dam at Alexander which saved the fleet, and were then sent to Morgonza Bend where they were given six weeks rest. They next went to Memphis and on the 24th of August, 1864, to Port Gibson, where they did patrol duty in the surrounding country. They then returned to New Orleans and in March, 1865, were sent to Ciperdor Island in Mobile Bay, where they remained a few weeks. Crossing the bay they went to Spanish Fort and later to Fort Blakely, where they were stationed when the war ended.

Later Mr. Knapton was engaged in garrison duty at Mobile and from there went to Shreveport, Louisiana, where a large force of confederates surrendered. He then returned by boat to Montgomery, Alabama, and was finally mustered out at Mobile, being honorably discharged at Madison, Wisconsin, October 9th, 1865. Returning to his home in that state, Mr. Knapton remained there until the following spring, when he purchased a team of horses and began farming on his own account, upon rented land. Two years were thus passed and in 1867, after his marriage, he moved to Buchanan county, Iowa, where he made his home for four years. He then went to Harrison county, Missouri, but at the end of one year, on account of ague, he returned to his old home in Wisconsin, remaining there until coming to Dakota Territory in the fall of 1882. Here he filed a claim on the north-west quarter of section 25, township 119, range 66, Faulk county and then returned

to Wisconsin. In the spring of 1883 he broke fifteen acres of his land, and on the second day of November of that year, brought his family to the home he had prepared for them, having previously erected a house and barn and brought out a carload of goods from the east. He now owns three quarter sections of good land of which three hundred acres have been placed under the plow. In his farm operations Mr. Knapton has been eminently successful, about two hundred acres is devoted to wheat and eighty to corn. He generally keeps through the winter about sixty-five head of neat stock, ten horses for his farm work, and thirty or forty hogs, which are considered a good investment.

Since casting his first presidential vote at regimental headquarters, in a rice field in Louisiana, for Abraham Lincoln, in 1864, Mr. Knapton has been unwavering in his support of the republican party. He is identified with the Grand Army of the Republic, favors prohibition of the liquor traffic and gives his support to all measures which he believes calculated to prove of public benefit.

DARIUS S. SMITH is the son of John and Mary (Burroughs) Smith, who were from North Carolina, and moved to Indiana in 1835. Mr. Smith was born August 19, 1833, and remained with his parents until his majority. He was married May 20th, 1862, to Miss Adelia M. Williams of Jefferson county, Missouri, and was a resident of that county until 1882, at which time he removed to Dakota Territory, with his family, consisting of a wife and four children, viz: Silvia G., now Mrs. J. H. Bottum; Julia E., now Mrs. F. A. Seaman; Hope S., now Mrs. J.

C. Morrison of St. Paul, Minn.; Mollie I., now Mrs. Fred Mears of Minneapolis, Minn.; one son of five years died before they left Missouri.

In April, of 1882, Mr. Smith as president of an association of twenty-five members started out on an exploring expedition for a settlement upon government land. On the morning of April 6th he started out from Redfield in Spink county, Dakota Territory in company with Thomas H. McMullen and Alexander LaFoon and the evening of that day they were upon the banks of the Snake river where they decided to locate. At that time they were so pleased with the country that they made the best possible selection of land for their entire association, upon the unsurveyed government land and with scrip upon forty acres for a future townsite, and as they hoped, a county seat for Faulk county. The rapidity with which settlers from all parts of the country arrived and squatted upon the land, broke up their plans and disorganized the association so that but very few of the members ever joined them.

The first postoffice in the county was located upon their scripted town site and named Cyclops, by the post-office department, temporarily, until the new town site should be named, with Miss Norah Reppy, postmaster.

The first school in this county was taught by Miss Silvia G. Smith and it consisted of fifteen scholars. The first frame house erected in this county was built by Thomas McMullen one of the original Missourian party and is now removed to Faulkton and occupied by A. J. Sprague of this city.

April 7th, 1882, Mr. Smith occupied his tent upon the land improved with a single sod mound, as a mark of set-

tlement, no other work of improvement showing in all the surrounding country. On the following September he could stand in the door of his board shanty and count over thirty homes erected and occupied upon the surrounding land.

In the early struggle for the location of the county seat, between Faulkton and LaFoon, Mr. Smith was an active and persistent worker, a safe and reliable adviser and a born leader. For twenty years he has served in the important office of justice of the peace, he has served for two full terms upon the board of county commissioners and in 1895 and 1896 was a member of the South Dakota senate. At the last state election he was re-elected as one of the county justices of the peace, and promptly filed his bond for the faithful discharge of his duties.

Mr. Smith has a most desirable residence located near the court house in the central part of the city, where he and his devoted wife have everything to make life desirable. Only two blocks away are two of his daughters (Mrs. Bottum and Mrs. Seaman) with their lovely, interesting families; while only a few hours ride will bring them to the homes of their other two daughters in Minneapolis and St Paul, Minn.

DAVID BRYDEN was born in Ironton, Wisconsin, March 21st, 1860, and with his parents removed to Scotland when he was four years old, that being his father's former home. After remaining there three years, they returned again to Ironton, where his early years were spent upon a farm, from which come so many of our best, most reliable and useful citizens. When twelve years old

there was a removal from the farm to the village of Ironton, where he enjoyed all the privileges of the common schools, dividing his time between the school and the outlaying farm, until he became of age. Upon his twenty-first birthday he was married to Miss Eulella J. Blakeslee, who was born in Ironton, Wisconsin, on the 21st day of March, 1862. To them, March 21st, became a red letter day, being a double birthday and their wedding anniversary. After their marriage he removed to Reedsburg, Wisconsin, where he became an experienced hardware business man, a business that received his attention all through life. To them were born five children, one son and four daughters: David E., now of Canada; Eva M., now Mrs. Hubert Headly of Faulkton; Elsie L., now in Minneapolis, Minnesota, receiving lessons in music; Mayme J., a graduate from the stenographic department of the Dakota Wesleyan University, now holding a position as stenographer in the city of Faulkton; and Janet M., now at home with her mother and attending the public schools in Faulkton.

In the fall of 1886, Mr. Bryden came to Faulkton to look over the country in view of a permanent location, and before leaving, purchased lots on St. John's street, where he subsequently built a hardware store and for five years occupied the second story for a residence, then built his permanent home on the corner of Pearl street and Tenth avenue. He was a careful and reliable business man, yet deeply interested in all that went for the upbuilding of society, active and prominent in the improvement of the public schools and general advancement of all that makes good society. He was an active, influential member of the Masonic fraternity. In politics, he was a democrat, but

neither politics or fraternal relations were allowed to interfere with business relations, which always received strict attention, and as the years went by, increased prosperity. But his home relations and family always occupied the first and most important place.

Up to the fall of 1901, there was no indication of the sudden and unexpected end, so soon to come. Through the summer of 1902, failing health admonished him that the end might be near. In the early part of November, accompanied by his devoted wife, as a last resort, he visited the noted sanitarium at Battle Creek, Michigan, but alas, the disease had so far advanced that it could not be stayed. On the 22d day of November, 1902, the spirit took its flight to the great beyond. The sad and mournful return was made to his former home at Faulkton, when followed the usual and appropriate funeral service at the Congregational church; followed by the beautiful and impressive services by the Masonic order, who marched to the final resting place with all that was mortal of their departed brother. We close this sad chapter with the following just tribute of one who was present and knew whereof he spoke:

"Mr. Bryden was one of our most enterprising and energetic citizens, ever ready to assist in any public enterprise which promised to aid in the upbuilding of our city, and from a small beginning, had built up a large and prosperous business and was getting into a position to enjoy life, when called away by the grim reaper who waits not for time or circumstances. His last year was one of great suffering, but was borne with great patience and fortitude. While not a professed christian, he came to have great faith in a better life beyond, his last words being, 'we shall meet beyond the river.'

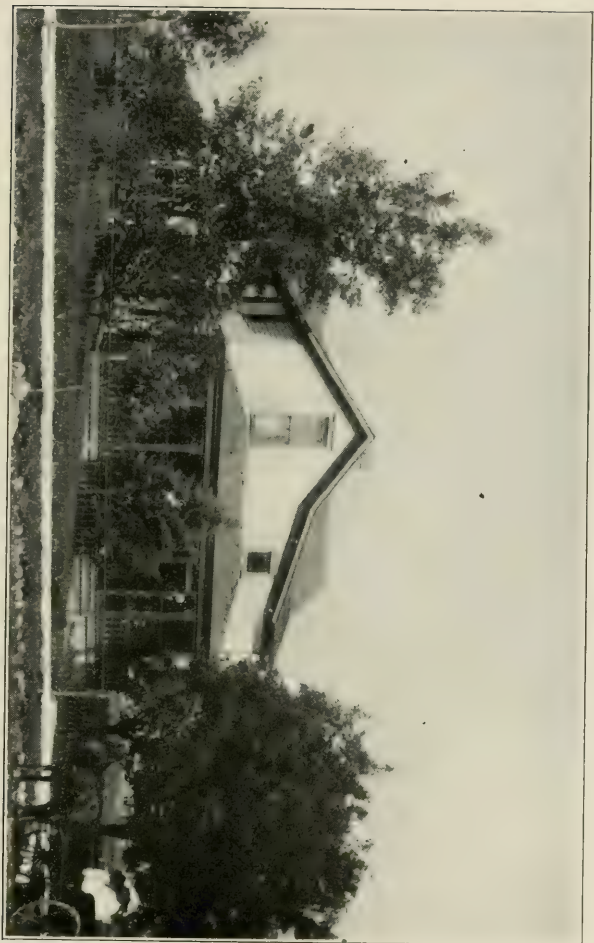
“His father, David Bryden, Sr., died but three months before. He leaves a wife, an aged mother, four sisters and five children to mourn his loss, who have the heartfelt sympathy of all in their bereavement.”

JAMES W. JOHNSTON, a son of William E. and Agnes Johnston of Center county, Pennsylvania, was born on October 2nd, 1854. When he was fourteen years of age his parents moved to Lee county, Iowa, where he remained until his majority, and where he received the advantages of a first class common school education.

In 1879 he came to South Dakota and located at Watertown. The 12th of January in 1883, he came to Faulk county. In 1885 and 1886 he was register of deeds and at the election of 1892 he was again elected to this important office which he held for two years. Mr. Johnston was an active worker for the advancement of Faulk county interests, especially for the upbuilding of LaFoon, its first county seat.

On November 5th, 1885, he was united in marriage to Miss Lizzie M. Cochrane, who was a resident of LaFoon and at that time clerk of courts for Faulk county. To them have been born ten children, six of whom died in early childhood; Belle M., a student at Huron College, S. D.; Lloyd, Laura and Ralph are yet at home and in the Faulkton public schools.

In 1893 the Faulk County Land and Title Company was incorporated with Mr. Johnston, secretary, subsequently Mr. Johnston bought out the other members of the firm and now owns and devotes his time to this important business.



RESIDENCE OF J. W. JOHNSTON, FAULKTON



LIZZIE M. COCHRANE, daughter of John C. and Sylvia Cochrane, was born at Oshaloosa, Kan., January 13th, A. D. 1860. In early childhood, her parents returned to Des Moines, Iowa, where she enjoyed the advantages of their most excellent schools. In March, 1883, she came to Faulk county and filed on public land which was subsequently proved up on in accordance with the public land law.

On November 5, 1884, she was appointed clerk of courts for Faulk county by Judge Severance Smith of the Fifth Judicial District of the Territory of Dakota, which office she filled with satisfaction to all who had business with that office and with credit to herself. Upon her marriage to Mr. Johnston, her resignation was immediately forwarded to Judge Church, and after several months her resignation was accepted and a young man from California was appointed.

WILLIAM H. LOWER was born in the state of Michigan, April 30th, 1851, of German-English parentage. When about three years of age his parents moved to La-Crosse, in the state of Wisconsin. When he was about eight years of age his parents removed to Vermont, Ontario county, in the same state, where he enjoyed the privileges of the common schools until he became of age, and where he continued to reside until he came to Dakota in 1884.

In 1875 he was united in marriage to Miss Hattie M. Culver, and to them have been born three children, viz: Roy E., Nellie R., and Madison E.

Upon coming to Dakota in March, 1884, he immediately located upon a preemption, his present homestead in

township 118, range 72, being now the town of Seneca in this (Faulk) county, being then, and until 1887, when the Chicago & Northwestern railroad was completed to Seneca, twenty-two miles from the nearest railroad point.

Mr. Lower and his devoted wife experienced their full share of the privations incident to pioneer life. Neither the failure of crops nor storms of winter deterred him. While others, who had located land near him, became discouraged and moved away, he struggled on, and today finds himself in possession of his pleasant home, a view of which may be found upon page 99 of this history, surrounded by six hundred and forty acres of the best of South Dakota's rich, productive soil, and is counted among Faulk county's reliable, enterprising and prosperous farmers, and has the satisfaction of having his oldest son located in his own happy home upon adjoining land.

ADAM SANGSTER was born in Scotland, July 28th, 1843, and was married to Louisa Lowe in January, 1867. In 1874, with his wife and two children, Mr. Sangster sailed from Liverpool for New York, from there to Wabasha county, Minnesota, where he remained until the 27th of May, 1884, when he located on the north-west quarter of section 18, township 118, range 71, Faulk county, and returned to Minnesota for his family, consisting of his wife and six children. Since coming to Faulk country he has added two more to his family. Through the years of hail, storms and drought, with the prevailing hot winds that drove so many of the pioneer settlers from Faulk county, Mr. Sangster experienced with his large family a full share of hardships and privations. Yet never faltering, never

ready to say die, he worked on, struggled on, with faith in Him who had promised the seed time and harvest, until adversity was changed to prosperity, and not only the necessities, but the comforts of life were assured.

Mr. Sangster has added to the land he located as a homestead another quarter section. He has an excellent set of farm buildings, good farm machinery for diversified farming, and everything that goes to make a first class agricultural home.

Since 1888 he has held the office of postmaster at the Ellisville postoffice to the perfect satisfaction of the surrounding community, and a few weeks since he received a very polite invitation from the postmaster general to file his bond for another four year's service.

Mr. Sangster has almost constantly filled the office of school township treasurer or clerk of Ellisville township and is now finishing up his second term of four years as treasurer. An illustration of Mr. Sangster's beautiful home may be seen on page 89 of this history.

JOHN H. FINLEY was born July 1861, in Guernsey county, Ohio, and came to Faulk county, South Dakota, May 1883, and located in what is now the town of Union. In March, 1893, he married Miss Cevilla Roth of Independence, Iowa. In common with all pioneers of this county he experienced all the hardships and privations from hail and storm, from hot winds and drouth, but with a great climatic change no doubt brought about by the great number of artesian wells, bringing to the surface vast quantities of pure, clear water, forming beautiful lakes, abundant crops have followed, bringing prosperity, as indicated by

his fine farm buildings and immediate surroundings.

He finds himself possessor of eight hundred and forty acres of fine land, three hundred and fifty acres of which is under cultivation. With thirteen horses, fifty head of neat stock and sixty hogs, with all necessary farm machinery, making a complete outfit for successfully carrying on his farm work. Forty dollars an acre would be refused for this fine Dakota farm.

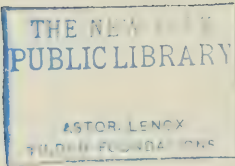
ELIAS ROSELAND was born on July 7th, 1866. When seventeen years of age he left home and cut loose from family relations and came to Marshall county, Iowa. In 1892 he came to Faulk county and located on a quarter section of land in township 117, range 71, and in 1893 he married Miss Ida Sangster who was born in Scotland, January 13th, 1870, and came to Faulk county with her parents in the season of 1884. To them have been born two sons, Clarence and Earl. In 1900 they located their present home in the town of Seneca in this county. A view of which may be found in this history.

None of the pioneers of the county are deserving of more credit or better entitled to recognition than this young couple, who have succeeded by their own personal efforts in securing a most desirable and lovely home and laying the foundation for future wealth and prosperity.

GABRIEL T. ROSELAND was born in Norway, in 1857, and when fourteen years of age commenced a seafaring life which he followed for ten years. In 1881, arriving at the port of Galveston, Texas, he decided to leave the ocean for a life upon the land. After a year with the



ELIAS ROSELAND'S RESIDENCE, SENECA, S. D.



Santa Fe Railroad Company, in the spring of 1882, he went to Calma, Iowa, and from there to Wisconsin, where he took a four year's course in the lumber woods. In the spring of 1886 he came to Dakota and settled upon section 20, township 117, range 71, in Faulk county.

In July of that year he married Miss Lizzie Linton who was born in Rondout, New York. Her parents removed to the state of Wisconsin when she was but three years old. To them have been born eleven children, eight boys and three girls who are all living at the present time, To the quarter section of land first taken, he has added by purchase eight more. Last year he sold from his stock ranch between five and six thousand dollars worth of stock, and now has upon his farm two hundred head of neat stock, fifty head of horses and thirty hogs.

He is not only a successful stockman, but a practical farmer. In 1907 he raised 1,300 bushels of wheat, 2,000 bushels of oats, 1200 bushels of speltz, 800 bushels of flax and 100 bushels of potatoes.

He has a beautifully and pleasantly located farm residence, also a hotel and several lots in the village af Seneca, the important business center of western Faulk county. Here we have an illustration of what enterprise, perseverance, and undying faith in his own judgment will do in making a man prosper in the settling and development of a new country.

FREDERICK D. PERSON was born September 28, 1854, in Clyde, Iowa county, Wisconsin, and on September 12, 1885, came to Faulk county, South Dakota, and located in what is now the town of Union. On March 14, 1889,

he was married to Miss Amanda S. Larson, of Dodgeville, Wisconsin. To them have been born two daughters, the first died at the age of two years, the second, Lucile Irene, now sixteen years of age, is a graduate of the Aberdeen high school and now attending the normal school in that city. Mr. Person has had a full experience of the hardships and privations of Dakota pioneer life. For the first ten years it was a constant struggle with hail and storm, dry, hot winds and drought. With climatic changes largely brought about by artesian waters, producing beautiful lakes of clear pure water, abundant crops and unusual prosperity has followed. Mr. Person has a beautiful home, a cut of which may be found on page 251 of this history. Nearby is a beautiful lake of five acres of clear pure water surrounded with a border of thrifty trees. He has six hundred and forty acres of the best of Dakota soil, seventeen head of horses, fifty head of neat cattle and thirty hogs. With three hundred and fifty acres under cultivation and all necessary machinery for farming, \$40.00 per acre would not be considered a good offer for the farm. Mr. Person is also a stockholder and vice president of the Chelsea State Bank.

JOHN HARRINGTON was born 1854 in Freeport, Illinois, and in 1884 he came to Faulk county, South Dakota, and located in the present town of Scatterwood. He then had seven hundred dollars, all of which was lost the first year by reason of hail storms and fire.

On June 1st, 1886, he was married to Miss Louisa B. Chambers, who was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, in 1861,

and came to Faulk county in June, 1883, and located on a homestead one and one-half miles west of Scatterwood lake. To them have been born eight children, seven of whom are now living, viz: Lawrence, Inez M., James Ray, Austa, Clara Edna, Mabelle, and John D.

Mr. Harrington had a large experience in the hardships and privations of Dakota pioneer life, for the first ten years, hail, dry, hot winds, drought and tornadoes all were in his pathway. Every dollar he could earn was expended in improving his land, in sinking wells and in exerting every effort to make a home, never losing faith that it would be a Faulk county home. Passing over the intervening years we find one of the most complete and perfect farm homes in Faulk county. First of all he settled the water question. An artesian well, 1100 feet deep, was put down on the bank of a deep depression, covering an area of about thirteen acres, which in six months was filled to a depth of eleven feet, which has been stocked with black bass, from the United States fish commission to which has been added several other kinds of fish, and now he has sufficient fish for home use and will soon have them for the market. In addition to the supply of water for his beautiful lake, Mr. Harrington has installed a five horse power water motor which supplies power for his twelve thousand bushel elevator, together with mills for grinding corn and other grain for stock and house use. This elevator has scales for weighing and all improved facilities in modern elevators for handling grain. The barn, that years ago was destroyed by a tornado, has been replaced by one 48x60 feet with water piped to the barn and to the pastures. He has sufficient water for irrigating a small tree claim.

In 1907 a fine residence, at a cost of \$5000.00 outside of all labor of teams and personal labor, which was no small amount, was erected. A fine cut of his buildings, with all modern improvements, can be seen on page 99 of this history.

In addition to the usual plan of American farming, he has irrigated for his strawberries and other garden products, raising at the rate of one hundred and sixty bushels of strawberries per acre; and sold from only a few square rods, \$45.00 worth of cabbage, and from a car load of steers fed on Dakota corn he received \$1400.00 on the Chicago market, and by actual experiment knows that more small grain can be raised in ten years from a given number of acres if two of those years the ground has been planted and thoroughly cultivated to corn, than if it had been planted every one of the ten years to small grain.

Mr. Harrington has not only found time for the accomplishment of all these lines of diversified farming but has done a large amount of work in the advancement of public enterprise. He has been chairman of the board of trustees of United Bretheren church in his own town and has been one of the principal promoters of the Mansfield & Scatterwood Telephone Company, incorporated with a capital of \$25,000.00. He has been on the board of supervisors for several years, and member of the school board and a road superintendent.

In the year 1906 he raised and sold from four acres of ground \$400.00 worth of melons, and many were left to rot on the ground by reason of a lack of market and the time to gather them.

ADAM FINDEIS was born in Germany, January 14, 1825, and was married in 1849, and in 1850 to them a son was born. After the decease of his wife in 1853, he came to America. After traveling in the east and south, he located in St. Louis, Missouri, and on the 30th day of September, 1861, he enlisted in the service of the United States and was mustered into service in Company I., First Regiment Engineer, Missouri Volunteers at St. Louis, Missouri, and mustered out of service at East Point, Georgia, on September 28, 1864, at the expiration of his service. On the 15th day of February, 1865, re-enlisted and was mustered into service as a private in Company F., Sixth Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Cavalry for one year and was discharged on the 5th day of November, 1865. His residence is stated as Clayton, Illinois.

On the 14th day of January, 1874, he was married to Miss Margaret Metz at Lacon, Marshall county, Illinois, and in 1883 he removed to Faulk county, South Dakota. To them has been born one daughter who is now a resident of Wisconsin.

Mr. Findeis was an industrious hard working Faulk county pioneer who finished his earthly career and lay down for his final rest on January 16th, 1905.

JOEL RUSH was born March 8th, 1844 in Green county, Wisconsin. When twelve years of age his parents moved to Fillmore county, Minnesota, where he made his home until 1887. August 15th, 1862, he enlisted in Company E., 10th Minnesota Regiment Volunteer Infantry in which he served three full years and a few days, being mustered out at Fort Snelling, Minnesota, on the 19th of

August, 1865. Although enlisted for service in the war of the rebellion, for a time, the regiment remained in their own state to settle with the Sioux Indians for their bloody massacre at New Ulm, his company doing valiant service, both in fighting, capturing and guarding the "red skins" until he saw twenty-eight of the five hundred captured suffer the full penalty of the law for the high crimes they committed. With the Indian outbreak suppressed, in 1863 the 10th Minnesota was ordered to join the department of the south at St. Louis and remained at barracks through the winter of 1863. This winter was no means lost time, thorough discipline and drill were kept up and raw recruits soon became veterans. From that time to the end of the war the 10th was on duty in the army of the west, and proved worthy in every line of duty, an honor to the state and branch of service in which they served. At the battle of Tupelo, raid after Price, battle of Nashville, in pursuit of Hood, in its record in the 16th army corps, Company E., 10th Minnesota in which Comrade Joel Rush did his whole duty to the end of the war is one of which any veteran may well be proud.

On the 15th day of November, 1868, Joel Rush was married to Miss Victorena Ogg, who was born in Rasville, Iowa, February 22, 1850. To them have been born two children, a son who died when seven years of age, a daughter, Mrs. Cora C. Bowers, who now resides in this city.

Comrade Rush has been a citizen of Faulkton since 1888 and a worthy member of Phil Sheridan Post, No. 72, Department of South Dakota of which he was past commander in 1903, until his death which occurred May 2nd, 1908.

CARL NIEMEYER was born in Germany, May 1st, 1851, and emigrated to the United States in 1873 and located in Chicago, Ill., working at his trade as a tailor for twelve years.

January 26th, 1876, he was united in marriage with Miss Emily Wendt, who was born in Germany. To them have been born six children, viz: Carl Frederick, Lizzie, Arthur, William, Emma and Edgar.

In 1884 he came to Ashton and engaged in business as a merchant tailor, remaining there three years until 1887, when he located in the city of Faulkton, where he has since resided and continued in the business of merchant tailor and dealer in ready made clothing.

Mr. Niemeyer is one of our most reliable citizens, is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, an Odd Fellow, and in politics a republican.

D. ROY JONES, son of Robert and Catherine (Humphrey) Jones, whose parents were natives of Wales, and emigrated to the United States at an early day and located in the county of Oneida in the state of New York.

Mr. Jones was born, November 19th, 1847, in the town of Steuben, Oneida county, New York, and remained with his parents, attending school and working on the farm until his majority. Mr. Jones remained a resident of Steuben until 1883. On December 22, 1874, he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Humphrey of Ixona, Wis., and to them three children have been born, W. Forrest and W. Florence, who were born in Steuben, N. Y., and Edythe Lyle, who was born in Faulk county, territory of Dakota.

In 1883 on March 22nd, Mr. Jones became a resident of Faulk county and located upon government land, being the south-west quarter of section 3, township 120, range 68, and remained on his homestead until 1889, when he removed to Faulkton on account of educational advantages for his children. Since that time Mr. Jones has been engaged in the ice and water business in this city.

Mr. Jones has been an active worker in public affairs, and both he and Mrs. Jones have been active workers in church circles, being members of the Congregational church, organized by Rev. Clinton Douglas, at Cresbard, and for several years Mr. Jones was superintendent of the Sunday school.

There had been no material change in family relations, save that incident to the passing years until September 10, 1906, when their son, W. Forrest, who had arrived at manhood, and was actively engaged in business as a contractor and builder in this city, and who from his fifteenth year had been a worthy member of the Congregational church in this city, was suddenly called, tho' well prepared for the great beyond, leaving a devoted wife and two small children.

HENRY A. WILKINSON was born December 10th, 1844, in Schennuta county, New York. When five years of age his father removed to the state of Wisconsin and his home was in the town of Gainsville in that state until he was sixteen years of age. In 1861 his father removed to Sangamon county in the state of Illinois, and in 1863 he enlisted in the 124th Illinois Volunteer Infantry to serve in the war of the Rebellion, and in 1865 he received

an honorable discharge and was mustered out of the United States service at Springfield, Illinois.

In 1875 he removed to Butler county, Nebraska, and remained there until the autumn of 1882, and from there he came to Sanborn county, Dakota Territory, and took a homestead and after proving up his government land in 1884, he became a resident of Faulk county, and took a preemption claim on the north-west quarter of section 22, township 120, range 69, adjoining his tree claim that he had taken the year before. Since that time Mr. Wilkinson has been a resident of this county. Four years ago he sold his land and became a resident of the city of Faulkton where he engaged in the land business. For the last six months he has been at the National Sanitarium at Hot Springs, S. D., and has just returned to his home greatly improved in health.

WILLIAM J. DODDS was born October 15th, 1856, in the county of Wigton, in Scotland. In 1879 he emigrated to the United States, and arrived at Lansingburg on the Hudson on July 4th and remained in the state of New York, working at his trade as a cabinet maker and carpenter until 1883, then he removed to the state of New Jersey, working at his trade until January, 1900.

On January 1st, 1885, he was united in marriage to Miss Ursula Comptom of Millington, N. J. To them have been born seven children, viz: Wenona Louise, Agnew Comptom, William, Ina, Zelda Randolph, Kenneth Janieson and Margaret Katherine.

On the 2nd day of January, 1900, Mr. Dodds, together with his family, became residents of the city of Faulkton, Faulk county.

Since that time he has been engaged as a contractor and builder in this city. Mr. Dodds is interested in the school and in public affairs, is a republican in politics and a member of the Commercial club in this city. Among the residences and other buildings erected by Mr. Dodds in this city, illustrations of which may be found in this history, are those of C. B. Chambers, A. M. Moore, the Catholic church and the Commercial club building of this city.

STEPHEN F. THORN was born February 15, 1860, in Hillsdale county, Michigan, son of Albert S. and Louisa (Mosuer) Thorn. When he was but two years old his mother was called to Lexington, Kentucky, to visit and care for her sick and dying husband and she soon returned with his mortal remains. Then commenced her real life work in caring for, supporting and raising to man and womanhood her family of four children.

The subject of this sketch remained at home with his mother, enjoying the advantages of the school and assisting her as best he could until twenty years of age, at which time he was, on the 28th day of July, 1880, united in marriage with Miss Anne E. Gibson, of Ranson, Hillsdale county, Michigan. To them have been born seven children, Clark E., Norman S., Hamilton H., Springate L., Della A., Luna G., and Grace G.; the four youngest of them were born in Dakota after his removal here in 1886.

Mr. Thorn located his preemption on the south-west quarter of section 18, township 118, range 72, and after proving up under the United States land law, he took a homestead and in common with other Dakota pioneers,

built a sod shanty, an illustration of which may be found in this history (taken on a Sunday morning as they were about to start to Sunday school) in which they resided for nearly five years. Five years later he sold his homestead. Six years ago he became a resident of Faulkton, on account of the better advantages of education for his children. Since coming to Faulkton, Mr. Thorn has been engaged in a very good business, running a 'bus to the train and other places as circumstances demanded and doing a successful draying business.

Mr. Thorn is a democrat in politics and while being recognized by his party and receiving the nomination at the last election for sheriff, in a county overwhelmingly republican, he failed at election. He is now city marshal.

MERILL S. McDEARMON is of a Scotch descent, tracing his ancestry to a period prior to the Revolutionary War, when they emigrated from Scotland and located in Erie county in the state of New York. And when the Colonial struggle for independence commenced they promptly took sides with the colonists to defend their manhood against the oppression of the mother country.

The subject of this sketch was born October 14th, 1843, in Erie county, state of New York. In 1844, his father with his family removed to Chicago, Ill., where he grew up to manhood and there enlisted into the 113th Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Infantry, which was organized under the auspices of the Chicago Board of Trade in 1862, and served until June 20th, 1865, when he was mustered out of service. His regiment saw active service, having been in sixteen engagements with the Confederate forces;

the most strenuous being the battle under General Sherman at Vicksburg in 1862 and the capture of that city by General Grant in 1862, when he triumphantly marched into the captured city on July 4th, of that year.

Mr. McDearmon returned to Chicago after his discharge from the army. On November 30th, 1865, there he was united in marriage to Miss Charlotte Ann Russell of Chicago, Ill., and immediately took up his residence in Sterling in that state. To Mr. and Mrs. McDearmon have been born five children, viz, Hattie, who died when eleven years of age; Mabel, who died in infancy; Harry E., who is a citizen of Faulkton and is married to Miss Nora Purcell of DeVoe, in this county. (He is station agent for the Chicago & Northwestern railroad company in this city.) Allie, now Mrs. C. A. E. Whitton of the town of Fairview in this county, Ruby, who makes her home with her parents while for the last eight years she has been engaged as stenographer and typewriter in the law office of Frank Turner, Esq., in this city and is holding the office of notary public.

Mr. McDearmon, since 1883, has been a resident of Faulk county, and identified with its social and political affairs, and for four years was clerk of courts for this county. He is a contractor and builder and has done a good business in this city and the surrounding country.

ARTHUR W. PHELPS was born in Colfax, Wisconsin, February 11, 1873, and on July 11th, 1896, he was united in marriage to Miss Susie Howell of Deer Creek, Minnesota. To them has been born one child, Coila, born September 7, 1897. In 1902 he removed

to South Dakota and engaged in the lumber and coal business at Holmquist, in Day county. In 1906 Mr. Phelps became a citizen of Faulkton where he has since resided and on January 1st, 1909, he entered into partnership with Mr. A. D. Griffie and engaged in the general real estate business. Mr. Phelps is a veteran of the Spanish-American War. He was a sergeant of Company F., 14th Minnesota Regiment, and was appointed brigade quartermaster sergeant of the 30th Brigade Second Division First Army Corps, and is quartermaster sergeant of the 4th South Dakota Infantry. Mr. Phelps is a member of the Masonic order and of the B. P. O. E. and the Modern Brotherhood of America.

FRANK A. PANGBURN was born on December 10th, 1856, in Fayette county, Iowa. His home with his parents was on a farm, yet he enjoyed an excellent opportunity for an education, completing a collegiate and commercial course and graduating from the Upper Iowa University.

After being engaged in teaching school for one year, in 1882 he came to Spink county, Dakota Territory, and located government land and then went to LeRoy, Minn., and engaged in teaching for six months.

In 1883, Mr. Pangburn came to Faulk county and took a homestead six miles west of Faulkton, and for four years, while he was holding down his homestead he was engaged in the real estate business at Faulkton. On June 21st, 1887, he was united in marriage to Miss Minnie M. Johnson, from Cedar county, Iowa. To them have been born six children, viz: Jessie M., Paul W., Frank J., Mer-

rill W., and a son and daughter who died in infancy. Soon after his marriage Mr. Pangburn moved on a farm one mile north of Faulkton where he has since resided.

At the first general election in 1884, after the organization of Faulk county, Mr. Pangburn was elected clerk of court, but the presiding judge exercised his authority under the territorial organization and appointed a personal friend from Iowa to fill that position. In 1889 he became superintendent of the Faulkton public schools, and after teaching for four years he was elected county superintendent of the schools, which office he successfully filled for four years. Since that time he has been engaged in farming and stock raising and in teaching school winters.

While Mr. Pangburn is a loyal and influential member of the republican party he has never sought preferment, yet he has always been interested in the advancement of all educational interests.

Socially, Mr. Pangburn is a member of the order of United Workmen and the Degree of Honor, also a member of the Modern Brotherhood of America and at the present time is president of the latter organization.

EDWARD CHAPMAN was born in Tioga county, New York, December 20, 1852 and at the age of fourteen removed with his parents to Cedar county, Iowa, where he remained until the fall of 1882, when he came to this county and located a claim and built a shanty, after which he returned to Iowa. On February 15th, 1883, the land having come onto the market, he returned to Huron, Beadle county, and filed on the land and returned to Iowa for his family and on the 27th of March, was on the south-east

quarter of section 3, township 118, range 68, which was twenty-five miles from the nearest railroad station.

Upon his arrival there he found that somebody had appropriated and removed the roof from his shanty and that it was already occupied by at least four feet of snow. After eating their dinner in the beautiful Dakota sunshine beside the shanty, and removing the snow from the inside, the roof of Judge Derr's unoccupied shanty was appropriated and a completed home was occupied that night. Upon the arrival of his old friend and neighbor, Judge Derr, lumber had been bought and was on the ground for a roof to his depleted shanty.

Mr. Chapman was married in Cedar county, Iowa, to Miss Sara C. Golden, who was born in Pennsylvania, their marriage occurring September 2nd, 1875. To them was born January 5, 1882, a son, Delbert, who now resides with his parents, a source of great comfort to them.

Mr. Chapman in common with nearly all the pioneer settlers became perfectly familiar with privation, exposure and all the trials attendant upon drouth, hail and storm, and suffered total loss of crops in 1888-89, yet he was able to adapt himself to the changing circumstances and conditions, and when, through climatic changes and larger experience, the door to abundant prosperity stood open, he was prepared to enter in.

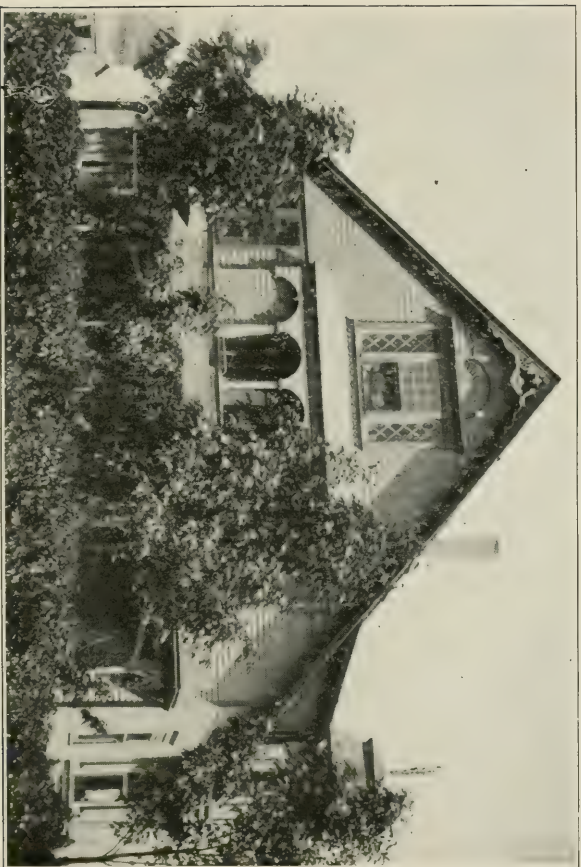
He has now at least four thousand dollars' worth of Norman Percheron horses and two thousand dollars' worth of neat stock, is satisfied with his experience in Dakota, and believes that it has been and still is among the most desirable places for a home and to accumulate property in the great north-west.

THOMAS DEADY was born in New York City, April 18, 1844 and remained in that city and had the advantages of the schools until the fall of 1868, then went to the state of Illinois and remained there until the spring of 1883. In 1877 he married Miss Ada Tuttle. To them was born two children, John Thomas and Edward E. John Thomas is married and lives in Seattle, Washington. Edward E. is married and lives in Montana. In the spring of 1883 Mr. Deady came to Dakota and located in Faulk county where he has since resided. After the decease of his first wife Mr. Deady married Miss Lulu May Frink, of Emporia, Kansas. To them have been born three children, viz: Cora Lester, Dora May and Jennie May, who are yet members of his family.

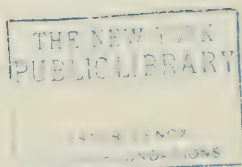
Mr. Deady is now located upon the north-west of section 14, township 118, range 70 and has a fine farm and extra good farm buildings. Ninety-five acres are under cultivation, the remainder being in inclosed pasture.

He has refused seven thousand dollars for this farm, but on account of a year's severe sickness, sold the most of his personal property and spent the winter of 1908-9 in the south.

OSCAR VANMEERBECK was born in Belgium, in 1877 and came to this country six years ago. He is a mason by trade. Two years ago he engaged in his present business, the manufacturing of cement building blocks. Up to the present time it has been in an experimental stage but with the completion of a barn for Ernest Hulet and the fine Faulk County Abstract Co. building, with I. Allen Cornwell manager, it has passed the experimental stage and become an established business.



FRANK TURNER'S RESIDENCE, FAULKTON



Mr. Vanmeerbeck has a contract with Mr. A. Colgrove to furnish blocks for a building 50 by 100 feet, which is now in process of construction. It will require about 5,000 blocks.

ALEXANDER GARRICK was born January 8th, 1844, in Delaware county, New York, where he resided, enjoying all the advantages peculiar to country life, in that old and well settled part of the country until he removed to the west in 1878.

In December, 1867, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Cowen and to them have been born five children, viz: James C., Isabella C., William R., Alex A., and Georgia May, who died when four years of age. The others are all valued citizens of South Dakota. William R. is now deputy sheriff of Faulk county and Alex A. cashier of the Security State Bank of Faulkton.

In the spring of 1883 Mr. Garrick came to Faulk county and located near Cresbard. Fifteen years ago he bought and moved onto the E. C. Sage farm one mile from Faulkton. This farm was bought for \$1,400 and a few days ago sold for \$6,400, a clear profit of \$5,000. For the last five years Mr. Garrick has resided in the city of Faulkton. He has been elected to the board of county commissioners several times. He has taken a great interest in public affairs and at the age of 64 is a well preserved, active citizen. Only one mile from town Mr. Garrick owns another quarter section of land.

On January 8th, 1909, his life partner, the mother of his children, after several months of lingering sickness, passed to the great beyond, loved and respected by her family and her numerous friends.

DOCTOR J. P. RATHBUN was one of the first settlers in Faulk county and was successful in his practice as a physician and when the settlers by reason of droughs and failures of crops were unable to pay for his services, he was as ready to respond to every call, as though they had the money, and many a poor family have reason to remember him with gratitude, for his visits of mercy, to minister to the wants of the sick and suffering.

A few months ago Dr. Rathbun removed from Faulkton to Wecota, a new town ten miles from this city on the St. Louis & Minneapolis railroad, where he is enjoying a successful practice.

SAMUEL LOY, son of Samuel and Barbara (Henry) Loy, was born in Stinesville, Berks county, Pennsylvania, November 27th, 1853. The family is of German descent and was founded in the Keystone state at an early day in the history of this country. When four years old he removed with his parents to Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, where he was reared on a farm and attended the county schools, until seventeen years of age, when he returned to Lehigh county and devoted two years to learning the miller's trade. His salary the first year was forty dollars and the second one hundred and fifty dollars. He was engaged in the milling business in Berks and Lehigh counties for six years.

In 1875 he was united in marriage to Miss Janet Faust, who was of German descent and reared in Berks county. To them have been born two children, viz: Charles Samuel and Earl Richard. The oldest was the first boy to grow up in Faulk county and graduate in any school, he being a graduate from the Northern Indiana law school.

On leaving his native state Mr. Loy in 1876 went to Kansas, where he was employed for one year as a house carpenter and during the following four years was engaged in the milling business at Fort Leavenworth and Nortonville in that state, then after being on a farm for one year, he removed to Faulk county, Dakota Territory, in 1883, and on the 15th of March in that year took up his residence upon the present farm, being the first to locate in that township. Mr. Loy has had a full share of the hardships and privations, with hail and storm of the early and inexperienced pioneer settler, with the nearest market thirty-five miles away.

He has been actively engaged in farming and stock raising, and has three hundred and sixty acres of valuable improved land located four and a half miles from the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad station in the village of Orient. He has also four hundred and eighty acres of rented land in an inclosed pasture, and is wintering nineteen head of horses, seventy-six head of neat stock, forty hogs and a big lot of chickens.

Upon coming upon his farm he built a house 16x22; additions were made to this until he had a comfortable home, a good barn, a granary 24 by 34, a corn crib 8 by 42, hog house 36 by 18, chicken house 40 by 15, and an artesian well 1122 feet deep with a good flow of water and 1200 feet of piping to carry water to his buildings and pastures.

Four years ago a tornado destroyed his barn, thereupon a new one was erected, 64 by 64 and 16 foot posts, and in the summer of 1908 he erected a new house 32 by 32, two stories, with concrete cellar under the whole house, six rooms on the first floor and five on the second, and a garret

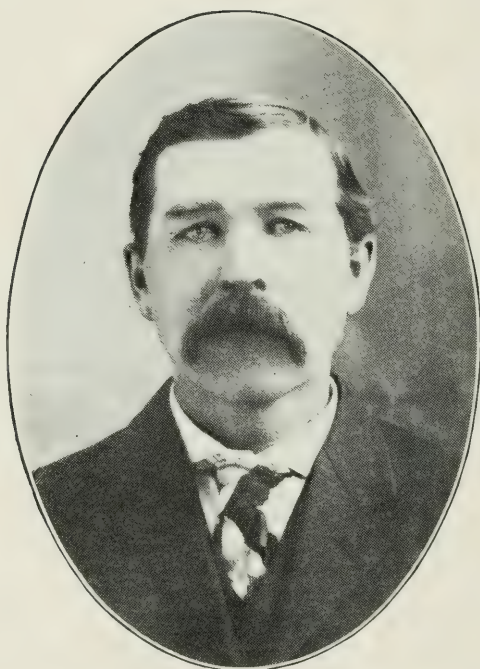
with three large dormer windows, where four more rooms could be finished if needed, to which, another year, steam heat and all modern improvements are to be added.

Mr. Loy is deeply interested in public affairs, especially on educational lines; has held several school offices. He has twice been nominated for county sheriff, and once for county treasurer, receiving more than the party vote, but the county being overwhelmingly republican, and he, a democrat, failed of election.

FRANCIS M. RAMSDELL, son of William and Mary A. (Nixon) Ramsdell, was born August 18, 1862, in Osage, Mitchell county, Iowa, and removed with his parents to Moody county, South Dakota, in 1879, and in April, 1884, located on the north-east quarter of section 7, township 117, range 71.

On December 25th, 1883, Mr. Ramsdell was united in marriage to Miss A. Laura Smith, who was born in Batavia, Jefferson county, Iowa, on January 18, 1868. To them have been born six children, viz: William Francis, born December 18, 1884; Claud Leonard, born October 27, 1888; Sarah Leone, born December 14, 1892; John Wesley, born July 5, 1896; Della Estella, born July 21, 1898, and Earle Vern, born August 19, 1907.

In addition to his homestead right, Mr. Ramsdell has located a tree claim entry upon the adjoining north-west quarter of the same section, which subsequently he proved up, giving him three hundred and twenty acres of valuable land. In the fall of 1891 Mr. Ramsdell moved with his young family to Moody county, but in the fall of 1893 he returned to his home in this county, happy and contented



FRANCIS M. RAMSDELL



MRS. LAURA RAMSDELL

to again become a resident of central South Dakota. Here he remained satisfied with his farm life until the fall of 1902, when he being the republican candidate, was elected to the office of register of deeds for Faulk county, the requirements of his office necessitating the removal of his family to Faulkton. In 1904 Mr. Ramsdell was re-elected to the same office, rendering in all four years of faithful and successful service. For the better opportunity of educating his children, he continued his residence in his pleasant and commodious home at the county seat, and is now one of the successful business men of Faulkton.

A. M. STRACHAN was born in in Scotland, June 17, 1850, and immigrated to the United States of America in 1880 and located in the state of Illinois. In 1883 he moved to Faulk county, South Dakota, and located upon the south-west quarter of section 14, township 119, range 67 where he resided until 1896 when he located upon his tree claim on the south-east quarter of section 19, township 119, range 66 where he now resides.

Mr. Strachan was married in Kalmarnock, Ayrshire, Scotland, to Miss Catherine Walsh, on September 25, 1873. To them have been born four children, viz: Samuel, born at Kalmarnock, Scotland, September 1, 1874; Jane, born at Kalmarnock, March 2, 1877; Jessie M., born at Kalmarnock, May 22, 1879 and Thomas W., born at DeVoe, Faulk county, South Dakota, December 26, 1891.

Mr. Strachan is a practical mechanic and has worked at his trade as contractor and builder in connection with carrying on his farm. He was one of the early settlers of Faulk county to be contented with the amount of land he

could successfully improve. He has built up a good home with a well cultivated farm and is counted among our successful and prosperous pioneer farmers.

Mr. Strachan always took a great interest in public affairs and an active part in the county and state organization. A particular interest in public schools and in securing an education for his children.

JOHN A. BIXLER was born May 23rd, 1863, in Stevenson county, Illinois, where he resided until March, 1894, he then removed to Faulk county, South Dakota, and located about three miles north of Orient. Nine years ago he secured his present home, two miles east of Faulkton, where he now resides.

On April 8th, 1897, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Anna DeLapp, of Yankton, South Dakota, who is now living.

Mr. Bixler is engaged in stock farming, keeping on an average some two hundred head of neat cattle and is counted among our valuable and enterprising citizens. Mr. Bixler has served the county as county cattle inspector, is in politics a democrat and is to be commended for standing by his political convictions in a county that is overwhelmingly republican.

THOMAS PURCELL was born in Somerset, Pennsylvania, August 15, 1837. He was of Irish descent. Subsequently he went to Medina, New York, where he was employed until his enlistment in the 28th New York Infantry, to serve in the rebellion, on May 22, 1861. On September 17, 1862 at the battle of Antietam he was seri-

ously wounded in his head and on account of his wound was mustered out of service on June 2, 1863.

After his recovery he served for three years as a government agent. Then he was a railroad conductor in the employ of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad on the run from Cincinnati to Dayton.

Mr. Purcell moved to DeKalb county, Ill., and was among the first settlers in that county, where he was successful in farming and stock raising. In the fall of 1882, Mr. Purcell located land in Faulk county, and while he had interests that required his presence part of the time at Athol, Spink county, he held down the government land securing three valuable quarter sections under the then existing land laws. From 1885 up to the time of his death on September 22, 1900, he was one of the successful, prosperous farmers and stock raisers of Faulk county. While Mr. Purcell was one of Faulk county's leading and progressive farmers he was one of her reliable and active business men, taking an interest in the financial and political prosperity of our county.

On December 23, 1863, Mr. Purcell was united in marriage with Miss Emma Kline of Frederick City, Maryland, who proved a devoted wife and mother. To them were born seven children. Soon after the birth of the youngest in 1879, she was called to surrender all the care and responsibility of her family into the hands of her devoted husband and take the journey to the unknown land from which none ever return, a duty which future events prove was well performed. After his family was grown up and several of them gone to homes of their own; the summons came and the mortal was called to put on immortality.

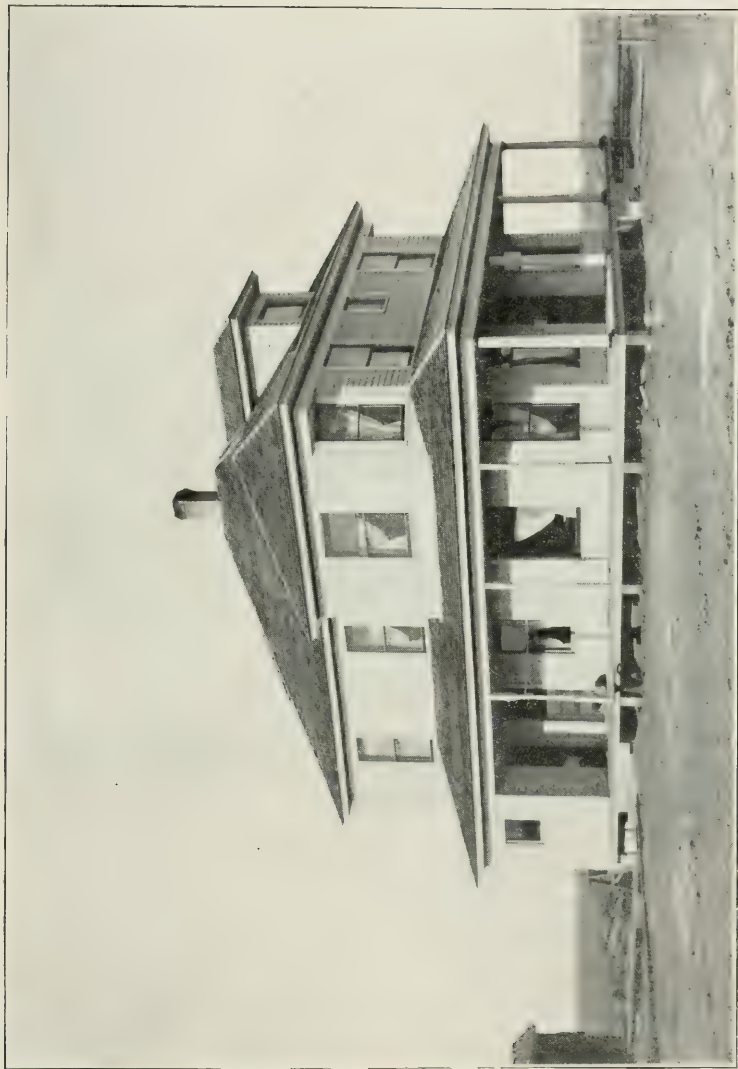
ty. His children who were then Mrs. J. A. Winerd of Northville, (now of the state of Washington); Mrs. W. T. Jackman, of DeVoe; Mrs. W. J. Price and Joseph T. Purcell of Fargo, North Dakota; Mrs. Nora McDearmon of Faulkton, Miss Maud Purcell now postmaster of Cresbard and Miss Rose Purcell, of this city.

While Mr. Purcell had large possessions both of personal and real property, with valuable improvements, which under his able management yearly become more valuable, for some time his failing health became a constant admonition but neither his family, nor the members of the Phil. H. Sheridan G. A. R., of which he was an honored member, realized that the end was so near and not until the end came did his family, friends or the community realize the large place he had filled.

WILLIAM B. VINTON was born March 11, 1852, in Wabash county, Indiana. Before his majority his parents removed to Kendell county, Ill., and from there to Berrian county, Michigan.

On July 2, 1872, he was united in marriage to Emily E. Colson, of Tama county, Iowa. There they continued to reside until 1884 when they came to Faulk county, Dakota Territory. To them have been born seven children, viz: Elmer I., Alvin J., Floy M., Frank S., Maude V., Charles S., and Willard D.

On July 2nd, 1884 he filed a preemption claim on the north-east quarter of section 23, township 119, range 72. After proving up his preemption he used his homestead right on the north-west quarter of the same section and on the north-east quarter of section fourteen in the same town-



SAM LOY'S RESIDENCE IN ARCADE TOWNSHIP

ship, he located a tree claim. After proving up his title to all the above government land, in 1892 they removed to Faulkton, on account of better advantages for educating their children and since that time have remained in the city. Mr. Vinton politically is identified with the republican party and always takes an interest in local political affairs. He is a member of the Independent Order of the Odd Fellows. Mrs. Vinton is a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church in Faulkton.

REV. J. K. FREELAND. Among the pioneer settlers of Faulk county Mr. Freeland and his young wife occupied an important position while holding down their homestead claim. They always had a good and encouraging word for everyone. It was in the summer of 1896 that I became more intimately acquainted with them, and learned to appreciate their earnest purpose, and active work among the pioneer settlers of our new settlement and as a well deserved tribute, and to bring out one remarkable event with which they were connected, I incorporate this tribute of respect, in the history of Faulk county. They have long since removed from this state and are counted among the useful and influential educators of California. Among the many with whom I have been acquainted and with whom I have associated this young Free Methodist minister and his educated, christian wife holds no second place.

Among the many that I located upon government land in 1884 and 1885, was Mr. and Mrs. Westfall and their niece, upon claims adjoining Mr. Freeland's. After a time Mrs. Westfall, who was quite advanced in years, was

taken sick, and that she might receive better care and nursing, she was removed to her niece's shanty which was almost within speaking distance. Subsequently I was sent for to transact some legal business for Mrs. Westfall and found her confined to the bed and unable to move or change her position without assistance. After performing the work for which my presence had been requested and getting ready to leave I was requested by her niece to look at Mrs. Westfall's feet, and upon doing so found them swollen almost beyond recognition and from the toe nails extending up into her foot, to my unpracticed eye, the blood had settled and dissolution had already commenced. While explaining to the niece what I thought, she heard her aunt call and going to the bed received this, to her remarkable request, that she "Send for Elder Freeland at once to come and pray for her recovery, and that she would get well." Her request was promptly granted. As soon as Mr. and Mrs. Freeland arrived they were told for what purpose their presence was requested. Subsequently Mr. Freeland told me that he then experienced one of the hardest struggles of his life; that as he believed her to be in a dying condition, if not already death struck, his first thought was that it would be sacrilegious to pray for her recovery, but while endeavoring to frame appropriate words to explain his position, it came to him as plainly as though audibly spoken, "It is not my faith but hers." Instantly he fell upon his knees and earnest and persistent pleadings both by himself and Mrs. Freeland, went up to Almighty God for the speedy recovery of the sick woman. Soon after the prayers were ended and they regained their seats, Mrs. Westfall turned upon her side facing them and said:

"I certainly feel a great deal better," and before night, Mrs. Westfall was out of bed and sitting in a chair. After her husband had proved up on his homestead, she removed to Faulkton and subsequently returned to New York where she died.

These facts coming under my personal knowledge and observation so impressed me that I have related them to both religious and irreligious, to the learned and to the unlearned, and after all that has or could be said pro and con, I believe it to be as really and truly a manifestation of the power of Almighty God as was ever performed by the lowly Nazarene, and worthy to be classed as one of the most remarkable incidents in the history of Faulk county.

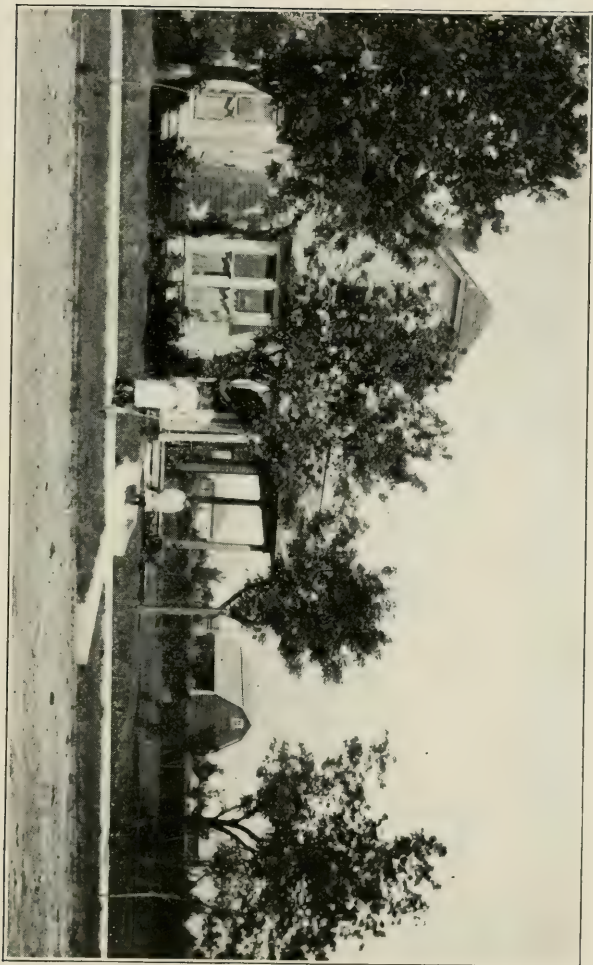
OTIS A. SWIFT was born in Chautauqua county, state of New York, on September 15, 1857. His father, Jewel C. Swift, was a farmer and lived on the same farm from the time he was two years of age until he was sixty years of age. He was of English descent and his grandfather, Jacob Swift, purchased the old farm and settled upon it when Chautauqua county was a wilderness. Mr. Swift's mother was of Irish descent, though the family came to this country several generations before she was born. Her father was a Baptist preacher.

Mr. Swift was the second child in a family of four boys, and was reared on the old farm. He enjoyed good educational advantages so far as they were supplied by the common free public schools of that day, and at the age of sixteen entered the Forestville Academy, and after a three year's course there, at the age of nineteen he taught his first term of school, and from 1876 to 1888 he taught every

winter, and during three years of that time he taught the entire year through. Until 1883 he was attending school, teaching school and farming.

In March, 1883, he came to Dakota Territory, and from Mellette traveled overland to Faulk county, where he pre-empted the south-west quarter of section 30, township 120, north of range 67. He erected a board shanty and with his partner, John Day, broke fifty acres of land and put into crop. Between them they owned a team, wagon, breaking plow and harrow. Mr. Swift worked during the summers on his claim and returned to New York during the winters, where he taught school. In 1885 he and his partner bought the south-west quarter of section 25, township 120, range 68, and moved the shanty onto this land. At the time he took up his first quarter section and built the shanty, there were but three others in sight, and now within two miles eighty fine farm residences can be seen.

Mr. Swift now owns five hundred and sixty acres of land, two hundred and thirty of which are under cultivation with a fine set of farm buildings, located only one mile from the new and growing village of Cresbard, an important station on the Minneapolis & St. Louis railroad. Three hundred and thirty acres of unbroken prairie is devoted to pasture, and though until 1892 he gave his attention chiefly to grain growing, since that time he has turned his attention largely to stock. He has been keeping a good herd of neat stock, horses and sheep. With other pioneer farmers, Mr. Swift has had a full share of hardships and privations, failure of crops, fire and storms. In 1889 he decided to remove to Mellette and accept a position as principal of the public schools of that city for two years.



FREMONT YOUNG'S RESIDENCE, FAULKTON



Since his return to his farm, by the introduction of nearly four hundred artesian well, with their abundant flow of water into the county, preventing the possibility of another siege of drought and a better knowledge of the climatic conditions, success and prosperity have steadily followed.

On March 27th, 1888, Mr. Swift was united in marriage with Miss Julia H. Bryant. Mrs. Swift was born on a farm in Buchanan county, Iowa. Her father, N. B. Bryant, is a native of Ohio, of German descent and an early settler of the state of Iowa. Mrs. Swift is one of a family of four children and came to Dakota in 1885. To Mr. and Mrs. Swift have been born two children, viz: Clare, born July 22, 1880, and Martin, born October, 1892.

In political views Mr. Swift is a republican, and takes an active interest in local affairs. He is widely known and respected throughout Faulk county.

FREMONT YOUNG was born in Clearfield, Clearfield county, Pennsylvania, August 14th, 1861, and is the oldest of a family of four children, whose parents were John C. and Elizabeth (Brickley) Young, also natives of Pennsylvania and of German descent. By occupation the father was a lumberman in the east, but after the removal of his family to Iowa in 1872, he followed agricultural pursuits. Mr. Young's great grandfather, John A. Young, emigrated from Germany prior to the Revolutionary War and was one of the men who fought so bravely for the colonies in that conflict.

On starting out for himself at the age of nineteen years, Fremont Young entered the office of the Atlantic Telegraph at Atlantic, Iowa, to learn the printers trade and served a three year's apprenticeship.

In 1884 he came to Miller, Hand county, Dakota Territory, and was employed on the Miller Press until 1888, when he went to Huron, Beadle county, as a foreman on the Daily News. After the failure of that paper in the fall of 1888 he came to Faulkton and worked on the Faulkton Record for one year. At the end of that time he and A. E. Evans purchased the Faulk County Democrat and changed the name to the Faulk County Republican, which they conducted for four years. Until the fall of 1897 Mr. Young was identified with the publication of different papers in Faulkton. In 1897 he was appointed to the office of postmaster at Faulkton, which office he filled for four years. Upon his resignation, his wife, Eva M. Young, was appointed to fill the vacancy and is now the popular and successful postmaster in this city after five years service in that important position.

On first coming to Dakota in 1884, Mr. Young took up a preemption and built an 8 by 12 shanty thereon, but sold his relinquishment.

In 1889 Mr. Young wedded Miss Mary E. Kendall, who was born and reared in the state of Missouri, and is a daughter of D. F. Kendall, who was a farmer and an early settler in Faulk county. To them have been born two children, viz: Pearl J., now fifteen years old, and Madeline B., age twelve.

In his political views, Mr. Young is a pronounced republican, and is now editor of the Faulkton Advocate and has always taken quite an influential part in local politics. He has served as delegate to numerous county conventions of his party, and was a delegate to the republican state convention in 1892. He was also elected alderman of

Faulkton that year, and held that office five years, resigning upon being appointed postmaster.

Socially he is connected with the Knights of Pythias and the Ancient Order of the United Workman.

C. C. MOULTON. The records of the lives of our forefathers are of interest to the modern citizen, not only for their historical value but also for the inspiration and example they afford, yet we need not look to the past; although surroundings may differ the essential conditions of human life are ever the same, and a man can learn from the success of those around him if he will heed the obvious lessons contained in their history.

One of the most successful men in Faulkton, South Dakota, was C. C. Moulton, and through his entire business career he was looked upon as a model of integrity and honor, never making a contract that he did not fulfill, and standing as an example of what determination and force, combined with the highest degree of business integrity can accomplish for a man of natural ability and strength of character.

Mr. Moulton was born in Hartford, Connecticut, December 3rd, 1835, and was the son of Spencer and Cloe (Willingston) Moulton, the former a native of New Hampshire and the latter of West Springfield, Massachusetts, where their marriage was celebrated. Both were of English descent and belonged to families which were founded in this country prior to the Revolutionary War, in which struggle some of the ancestors of our subject, on the maternal side, took part. The father was a paper and powder maker by trade, invented the machine for sifting powder,

used today, and was foreman in a powder mill at East Hartford, Connecticut, for some years.

Mr. Moulton was next to the youngest in a family of twelve children and was principally reared in Springfield, Massachusetts. At the age of eight years he commenced attending the common schools of Boston, and remained in that city until twenty-five years of age, which time was devoted to the study of architecture with different contractors, as he was a natural builder.

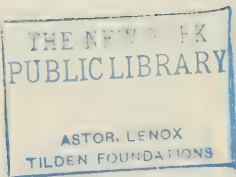
He then went to Springfield where he worked two years in the Wasson car manufacturing shops, and at the end of that time embarked in business on his own account, as a contractor and builder, being thus engaged in that city for twenty-two years. The largest building he constructed was the Barney & Berry skate factory at Springfield. He made the plans for the reform school in Hampden county, Massachusetts. In July, 1861, he removed to Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he erected the Kockendall building, owned by H. W. Phelps, at a cost of sixteen thousand dollars and during his stay there of two years he erected several other expensive buildings.

Mr. Moulton was joined by his family in Minneapolis in 1882 and in March of the following year came to Faulk county, Dakota Territory, to recuperate and locate his son, W. C. Moulton, on a farm. At that time Faulkton contained but one store and there was no railroads west of Redfield. All of his goods and supplies were hauled from Mellette, in Spink county, but in two weeks from the time he arrived at that place he had a six room house erected upon the land he had entered in Faulk county.

For two years he engaged in agricultural pursuits, and



R. L. DEAN, ROCKHAM, S. D.



then removed to Faulkton where he had since made his home, being engaged in loaning money and looking after his property interests. Mr. Moulton had large interests in land and houses which together with his money interests required careful attention.

Out of sixty contractors in Springfield, Massachusetts, he and one other contractor were the only ones who survived the panic of 1872, and were able to meet all their obligations. He still owns a block of tenement houses and a store building in that place, and for the past year the most of his time was spent in the east visiting and looking after his many interests.

In 1862 Mr. Moulton married Miss Susan C. Chapin who was born in Warehouse Point, Connecticut, where her father, Henry Chapin, owned and operated the ferry between Warehouse Point and Winsor Locks, but later was in the boot and shoe business at Springfield, Massachusetts, where she was reared. Her early ancestors were among the Puritans who came to New England in the Mayflower in 1620. She is of the ninth generation, in descent from Governor William Bradford who was for thirty years governor of the Plymouth Colony.

Of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Moulton, only one, W. C. Moulton, is living. He is married and has one child, and was in the employ of the Great Northern railroad at Pipestone, Minnesota, for more than twelve years, and is now located in the pleasant home upon his fine farm near Cresbard in this county.

Since casting his first vote for John C. Fremont in 1856, Mr. Moulton was a staunch supporter of the republican party and served as chairman of the first republican

county convention ever held in Faulk county. For two years he was a member of the board of trustees of the state reform school and in the spring of 1898 was elected mayor of the city of Faulkton, an honor entirely unsolicited on his part. The reins of city government were never in more capable hands, as he was a public spirited and progressive citizen, willing to do all in his power for the public good of the community.

He was a member of the Masonic order since 1864 and formerly affiliated with the Knights of Honor and the Knights of Pythias. At the age of eighteen he united with the Methodist Episcopal church, but since coming to Dakota Territory he was a member of the Congregational church. He took an active part in religious affairs, assisting in building the first church in Faulk county, and served as superintendent of several Sunday schools. His estimable wife also took an active interest in Sunday school and church work, and on account of their sterling worth and many excellences of character, both were held in high regard. Mrs. Moulton is past department commander of the Woman's Relief Corps of South Dakota.

Mr. Moulton died at Springfield, Massachusetts, May 26th, 1909.

L. T. WIGHT was born July 29, 1838. He joined the Union Army in Company D., 17th Illinois Volunteer Infantry and served three full years. In 1866 he married Miss Julia Teachant of Cambridge, Illinois. Subsequently he moved to Faulk county, South Dakota, where he has since resided and is counted among our worthy citizens.

EDWIN McCOMB was born October 4, 1840, in Ontario county, New York. In 1862 he enlisted in the Union Army, in Company F., 126th Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry and remained in service until the muster out of the regiment in 1865. While serving in the eastern division or army of the Potomac, he was wounded at Martins Ford in 1863. He experienced a full share of the work that made the record of that celebrated regiment. After his return from the army he married Miss Catherine Bruglen of Ontario county, New York. In 1882 he came to South Dakota and in the spring of 1883 located in what is now the town of Fairview in Faulk county, where he has since resided. He has lately sold his homestead for \$6000.00 and is living with his sister near his old home where his wife died March 10, 1896.

Mr. McComb has had the experience of the average pioneer settler. First hardship, privation and want, followed by abundant prosperity. He is a devoted Dakotian and interested in all that makes it one of the American Union of States.

J. S. NEVINS was born February 26th, 1843, in the state of Vermont and enjoyed the advantages of the common school education. Left Vermont in his childhood with his parents to reside in Wisconsin. From Wisconsin he moved to the state of Iowa. After a residence of fourteen years in Iowa he came to South Dakota in the spring of 1885 and located in Faulk county, in what is now the town of Sherman, about one mile from the present town of Onaka, where he has since resided. On January 1st, 1864, he married Miss Margaret Kelley. To them have been

born two children, one of whom died in infancy; the other, Miss Mamie, now Mrs. Wm. Crom, is now postmaster at the village of Onaka.

Mr. Nevins has a farm of three hundred and twenty acres of valuable land, ninety acres of which are under cultivation, good farm buildings, and well watered. He now keeps nine horses. Eighteen months ago Mr. Nevins left his farm and went into the livery business at Onaka, where he has a large livery barn and has just completed a fine residence.

He has filled town offices and was for four years one of the board of county commissioners from the third commissioner district of Faulk county. Mr. Nevins is counted among the best and most influential pioneer settlers.

MR. JOSEPH M. YOUNG was born in Iowa in 1873. At his majority he left Iowa for Kansas.

In November, 1905, he married Miss Hannah Reynolds and to them has been born one child. He is now well established in the hotel business in the best hotel in Faulk county, at Onaka, and is doing a prosperous business and proving to the public that he is an experienced and practical hotel man.

JAMES F. NESTOR was born in Caledonic county, Minnesota, on the 20th of March, 1868. He came to Faulk county in June, 1884, and located on the northeast quarter of section 21, township 120, range 70, in the town of Enterprise.

Mr. Nestor was married in July, 1903, to Mrs. Angerline Brenack of LaCrosse, Wisconsin. He is among the suc-

cessful pioneer settlers of Faulk county, has good farm buildings and farm machinery, eighteen horses, thirty-five head of neat stock and fifty hogs.

He has served on the board of county commissioners for four years, and is counted among the reliable business men of north-western Faulk county.

ALLEN LAW was born in 1868 in Scotland and came to America with his parents in 1869 and located in the state of Maryland. In 1871 moved to Lacona, Iowa, and in the spring of 1886 removed to Faulk county, South Dakota and located in the township of Clark and when twelve years of age moved to what is now the town of Enterprise. On October 16th, 1901, he married Miss Anna Freitag who was born in Ireland. To them have been born three children, viz: Allen Jr., Robert and Donald,

Mr. Law has one quarter section of land with good farm buildings, adjoining the townsite of Carlyle. He has twelve horses, twenty-five head of neat stock, ten hogs, and is counted among the enterprising and successful pioneer farmers of north-west Faulk county.

GEORGE G. RILEY was born in Wisconsin, July 30, 1863, and came to Mellette, in South Dakota, in 1882 and after a few months visited Faulk, Edmunds and Brown counties. Mr. Riley has seen much of central South Dakota with which he has been pleased. He was in Brown county six years and came to Onaka in July, 1907.

In 1888, Mr. Riley married Miss Addie May Moore and to them have been born eight children, viz: Maude, Grace, Blanche, Wesley, Ervin, Ora, Mabel and Ervia. Mr. Riley is now doing a good livery business at Onaka.

HERMAN BERG was born in Germany on November 18th, 1867, came to America in 1886, locating in the state of Iowa. Removed to Faulk county, South Dakota in the spring of 1893 and took a homestead on the north-east quarter of section 33, township 120, range 72, in the town of Sherman.

On October of 1896 he married Mrs. Kate Heil. To them has been born two children, twins. He has now added to his homestead another quarter section of valuable land. He has good farm buildings, and one hundred acres under cultivation.

Mr. Berg has rented his farm and moved to Onaka where he has built the best house in that village. He also has a pool and billiard parlor and is doing a flourishing business. Mr. Berg's home is furnished with hot water, heat and all modern improvements.

H. M. DAHL was born September 20, 1851, in Norway and emigrated to the United States in May, 1872. His first location was in Wisconsin. Subsequently he moved to Minnesota where he remained three years and then came to Faulk county, in April, 1885, and located on a homestead on the north-west quarter of section 29, township 118, range 71, where he has since resided. Mr. Dahl has had a full share of hardships and privations in his pioneer life, sharing his home with a brother, father and sister. The father has since died.

With the changing years and changed conditions, prosperity and comfort have come, as it has to nearly all of the pioneer settlers of this country. He now is the possessor of 640 acres of valuable land, good farm buildings,

twelve head of horses, eighty head of neat cattle, and good farm machinery.

Mr. Dahl is one of the most reliable and prosperous pioneer settlers of western Faulk county. He has been treasurer of the town of Latham since its organization and is now road commissioner for that township.

SELWYN WHITNEY was born January, 1847, in Allegany county, New York. At the age of 21 he went to Madison, Wisconsin. After a few years residence in Illinois and Kansas, he returned to Rockford, Illinois, where, on October 8th, 1874, he married Miss Louisa Weeks and to them have been born five children.

After ten years residence at Rockford he again visited Iowa and Kansas, and made a five year residence at Beatrice, Nebraska, but in 1883 came to Faulk county where he has settled down for a permanent home.

He is a citizen of the town of Elroy, is chairman of the board of supervisors and is also on the school board and is active in all public affairs.

Mr. Whitney has one hundred and sixty acres of valuable land, eighty-five acres under cultivation and the balance is an enclosed pasture of native grasses.

Mr. and Mrs. Whitney have now five children living, one is married, one son who he claims is a native Dakotian, born in 1888, the year of the terrible blizzard, January 14th of that year. He stands six feet and one inch in his stockings and weighs 190 pounds.

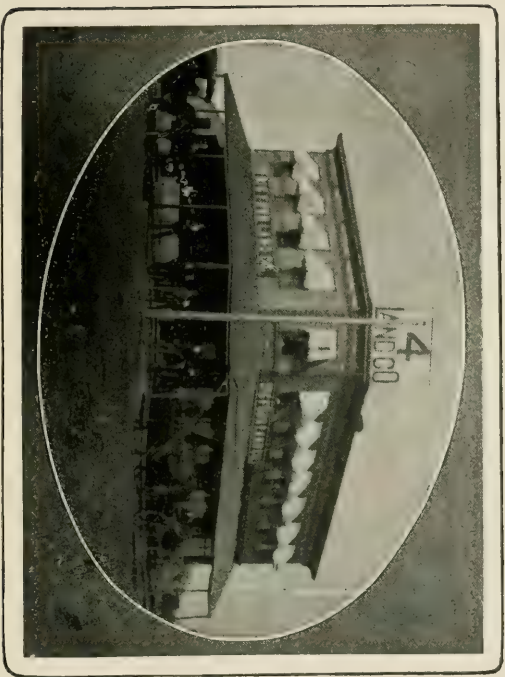
J. H. WALLACE was the oldest of eleven children to grow up to manhood upon the old homestead in the Em-

pire state. Aiding in the work on the farm in the summer, and attending country school during the winter months. At the age of twenty-two he went upon the great lakes as a sailor and remained upon the water ten years, first as second, then first mate, and later as master of a vessel. In one storm upon Lake Erie, October 10th, 1880, the "Valentine" a three mast schooner upon which he was then sailing foundered about forty miles from Cleveland and went down. The crew left the vessel in a life boat, and after drifting about from one o'clock a. m. until five o'clock p. m. the next day, finally reached land six miles below Fairport, Ohio.

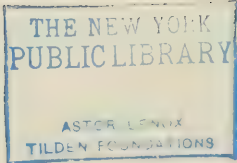
At the age of twenty-eight Mr. Wallace was united in marriage to Miss Viola Graves who was born and reared at Madison, Ohio, and was educated in the common schools and in a seminary that has been turned into a home for the widows and nurses of the civil war. On the paternal side she is of English descent and the family can be traced back for eight hundred years. Her father was Corlton Graves, who was the owner of vessels and for many years sailed the lakes as master both of sailing vessels and of steamers.

His father's family consisted of fourteen children, seven sons and seven daughters, of whom four sons have become sailors, and lake captains. The subject of this sketch has but one child, Blanche Estella, who is now twenty-one years old.

After his marriage Mr. Wallace purchased a farm near Madison, Ohio, though he occasionally made trips upon the lakes. His time was principally devoted to agricultural pursuits. He had an excellent farm with a stream running through it and improved with fine buildings and ten acres of fruit.



QUEEN CITY HOTEL, FAULKTON



Selling his place in the spring of 1883, he came to Faulkton, in Dakota Territory, and took up a preemption in Faulk county. Previous to proving up, a man jumped his claim as a homestead and it went into litigation where it remained for four years, Mr. Wallace being beaten in all the courts. Afterwards the homestead man left the claim, and after one year's absence Mr. Wallace filed on it as a homestead, having had possession of it for fifteen years prior to proving up. He also took a quarter section of land under the tree claim law which he proved up, all of which he has since sold.

The same year of his arrival he embarked in the hardware and farm machinery business in Faulkton in a little building 20 by 40 feet. To meet the growing demand of his trade, he had to seek more commodious quarters, and now occupies a building 75 by 150 feet, well stocked with staple and fancy groceries, and all kinds of hardware and farm machinery.

During the early days the nearest railroad station was Athol, Spink county, a distance of thirty miles. At that time he also kept lumber, coal, flour and feed, and often had three or four teams on the road hauling supplies and one in constant use. In 1887 he also conducted a store at Millard, Faulk county, but his stock was destroyed by fire on the 4th of July, that year, with a loss of two thousand dollars. In the spring of 1886 he lost a house, granary, and five hundred bushels of wheat in the same way. This loss amounted to between five hundred and one thousand dollars. Notwithstanding the reverses he has steadily prospered in business since coming to Faulkton and is today one of the most substantial citizens of this city. He is a

straightforward, energetic and capable business man and carries forward to successful completion, whatever he undertakes.

In his political views Mr. Wallace is a democrat and has served as a delegate to the conventions of his party. He has been prominently identified with everything calculated to boom the interests of the town and county. The first Fourth of July celebration in Faulkton was held in his uncompleted storeroom which was the fourth building erected in the new town. He was appointed postmaster under President Arthur's administration and filled that office from 1885 to 1888. He was one of the first county commissioners elected in Faulk county, and served in that position for one term. Religiously he is a member of the Congregational church, and socially is affiliated with the Masons.

Mr. Wallace has his own peculiar business methods, in all his own business transactions. For forty-six years he has been his own banker, never having given a check, handling all his own money, keeping his own books and paying all his liabilities in cash, and in sixteen years, prior to 1899, had taken in and paid out two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. He has never been sued or sued any man and has never been in court as a witness but once, never uses tea, coffee, tobacco or liquor.

WILLIAM SPRINGATE THORN was born in Hillsdale county, Michigan, June 20th, 1857, where he remained with his mother until his marriage, December 1st, 1880. His father gave up his life in the Union Army in 1864.

To Mr. and Mrs. Thorn have been born five children.

Nina, now Mrs. Samuel E. Chapman of DeVoe; Wilford Springate, Montgomery C., Laura A., and Lester Price.

Upon coming to Faulk county in the spring of 1886, he was located by the author of this history on a preemption on section 19, township 118, range 72. As soon as he could prove up his preemption, he took a homestead and a tree claim, both of these he has proved up and now has three quarter sections of valuable land, upon which he resides, about one and one half miles west of the village of Seneca. One hundred and seventy acres of this land is under cultivation, the remainder is a fenced pasture of native grasses. He now has fourteen horses, fifty head of neat stock, all necessary improved farm machinery, good farm buildings, and his last year's crop in the granary.

Mr. Thorn came to Dakota with less than one thousand dollars. Now he has property worth \$25,000.00 and stands among Faulk county's prosperous and influential farmers.

DANIEL W. PILLSBURY of Centerville, Faulk county, was born in Canness, New Hampshire, on the 30th day of June, 1847. He was the only son of Joseph D. and Claracy (Abbot) Pillsbury. He lived there until his enlistment in the 57th Illinois Regiment Volunteer Infantry, April 27th, 1861, for three years. A re-enlistment in the veterans, extended his service until his final discharge, July 4th, 1865. After a residence in the state of Iowa for fifteen years, he came to this county and located upon the government land in township 118, range 67, which is the present town of Centerville. In the early years of pioneer

life, his was little or no different from the common experience of those who early came to Faulk county. Hardships and privation was the lot of all. The years of failure of crops, the dry and hot wind, the repeated hail storms, the inexperience in combatting with new conditions, made one continuous struggle. The changing years brought change of conditions until prosperity has finally crowned his efforts, and at the age of sixty-one he stands among the happy, contented, prosperous farmers of Faulk county.

Mr. Pillsbury recognizes the fact that in union there is strength and has full companionship with his comrades in the Grand Army Post of which he is an active member. He is also a member of the Royal Arch Chapter Free and Accepted Masons at Faulkton, South Dakota.

ANDREW T. ERICSEN was born in the state of Wisconsin in 1862, of Norwegian parentage. In 1904 he located on a farm two miles east of Seneca. Was elected to a town office in 1905 and now holds the office of county justice.

He is now in the restaurant business at Seneca. Mr. Ericson was married to Miss Bertha Anderson in 1882. To them have been born eleven children, now attending the common schools at Seneca.

WILLIAM BELL is one of the early and active pioneers of west Faulk county. Has always been interested in political affairs and may always be depended upon to do good, square and upright work.

But for a most earnest protest much more would have been said of this active, rustling pioneer of west Faulk county.

DOCTOR EDWARD ENSCH was born in Belgium, in 1846. Commenced his education in his native city, and after coming to the United States, studied in Chicago, Illinois. From there he located in Sioux Falls, South Dakota, and practiced his profession for a time with a good degree of success. In 1884 he came to Seneca, Faulk county and commenced the practice of medicine. Here he built a store, put in a stock of medicine together with general merchandise, and did a successful and profitable business, yet was always ready to respond to a professional call.

Dr. Ensich politically is a democrat and soon after Cleveland's election in 1886 was appointed postmaster at Ellisville. In 1885 he married Mrs. Catherine (Deisch) Tescher, of Wisconsin, and with him she removed to Illinois, and from there to his new home at Ellisville. For two years this proved a pleasant and successful home. Upon the coming of the railroad to Seneca, he resigned his office as postmaster, packed up his goods, placed his store upon wheels and took a six mile journey to Seneca, where he was soon reestablished in a prosperous and successful business.

Dr. Ensich is an active Mason and a member of the Faulkton Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons. Professionally he is ready to attend to every call and to the poorest patient is a ready and faithful attendant.

The Doctor has made many warm and reliable friends and at sixty is an active, business and professional man.

MRS. CATHERINE (DEISCH) ENSCH was born of German parentage in the state of Wisconsin, on October 7th, 1855, where she enjoyed the advantages of a common

school education. At the age of eighteen she married Peter Tescher with whom nearly ten years of very happy married life, under the most favorable circumstances, were enjoyed. Five years after his decease a second marriage was contracted with Doctor Ensich and her real pioneer life commenced.

Mrs. Ensich has always been an active business woman. Her first husband left her with property and in comfortable circumstances and by careful and prudent management she has continued to look after her money matters with good success.

In the community in which she lives, Mrs. Ensich has many reliable and confiding friends and all with whom she has social or business relations hold her in high estimation and respect. She has succeeded remarkably in adapting herself to the various conditions with which she is surrounded. While at Ellisville the duties of the postoffice and the store were taken up and quickly mastered, and the store at Seneca has always received her careful attention. Within the last year she has sold out her store at Seneca and invested in valuable land property between Faulkton and Orient, and is in the situation with less care and responsibility, to enjoy and see more of enjoyable relations of social life.

JOHN ELLENBECKER was born October 8th, 1849, in Sauk county, Wisconsin. In 1868 his father moved to Sterns county, Minnesota, where he resided until he came to this county in 1885. On the 11th day of March, 1885, he located in township 117, range 72, and in the following fall his family, consisting of his wife and five children, came

from Minnesota to Ellisville to become permanent settlers in their new home. His wife's maiden name was Mary Fishback, whom he married in Minnesota in 1874. To them have been born nine children, seven of whom are now living, viz; John J., Peter, Mick, Frank, William, August, and Andrew.

Mr. Ellenbecker has a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, one hundred and thirty acres of which are under cultivation. Fifteen years ago Mrs. Ellenbecker died, leaving the young family to be cared for by their father. Through all these years his home has been maintained and the children well cared for. At the present time the youngest is in his eighteenth year. Three of the boys make their home with their father, the others have gone out to make homes for themselves, but all live in South Dakota. Mr. Ellenbecker has twenty-eight head of horses, forty-five head of neat stock and twenty-five hogs, and is counted among the well-to-do Faulk county pioneer farmers.

MRS. LOUISA THORN was born in Providence, Saratoga county, New York, November 6th, 1830, and lived to the years of womanhood in that state. In 1850 she was united in marriage to Albert S. Thorn and in 1852 moved with her husband to Hillsdale county, Michigan, where she for years experienced the difficulties of pioneer life.

In July, 1861, Mr. Thorn enlisted in the army for the preservation of the American Union. He finished up his earthly career in January, 1862, dying in the army hospital at Lexington, Kentucky, Mrs. Thorn leaving her home and young children, hastened to join her husband at the hospital to soothe his dying hours.

After all was over Mrs. Thorn heroically returned to her home and children and took up the additional duties that her early widowhood placed upon her. With a family of five children, not a light or easy burden, in 1885 she again started out to secure a home upon the Dakota government lands, to be followed by her now grown up and married sons, locating upon section 30, township 118, range 72. Mrs. Thorn faithfully performed the duties of a homesteader, living alone in her "shanty upon the claim," a claim she yet owns and at present prices, worth nearly, or quite \$5000.00. After proving up her homestead, she purchased a lot in the village of Seneca and moved her house upon it where she is now rounding out a well spent life.

MRS. EMMA A. HOOPER, formerly from the state of New York, came to Faulk county in the spring of 1885 with her uncle and aunt, Mr. and Mrs. Westfall, and was located on a homestead, being a quarter of section 30, township 118, range 72.

Mrs. Hooper had a large experience in the loneliness and exposure of pioneer life. After proving up on her homestead in 1891, she married George W. Kline, who died in 1905, leaving her upon her former homestead, but in possession of considerable property. Mrs. Kline, who is now in independent circumstances, resides in her beautiful residence in the village of Seneca. An illustration of her pleasant and commodious home may be found on page 179 in this history.

JOHN A. DIXON was born in Iowa in 1877, was a graduate of Simpson College at Indianola, Iowa, and was

there engaged in the banking business, as a profession. Was cashier of the First National Bank of Coon Rapids, Iowa, until he came to Seneca, Faulk county. He was married to Miss Emma J. Monk on December 7th, 1899. To them has been born one child, Theodore, four years old. Mr. Dixon has been in Seneca for the last three years acting as cashier of the State Bank of Seneca, and is counted among the reliable and influential men of the county.

ALEX C. RUDINE was born in Sweden, in 1878, and came to America in 1885 and located in Hyde county, South Dakota. In 1906 he removed to Seneca, Faulk county, and engaged in banking, real estate, and insurance. He has been successful in business and is counted among the active business men of west Faulk county.

ARTHUR J. EATON was born in Waukon, Iowa, in 1883, of American parentage, and is a graduate of the high school and took a three year course at the Iowa State University. For a time he was cashier of the State Bank of Seneca. On June 19th, 1907, he married Miss Lisle Mary Stewart of Waukon, Iowa. At the present time Mr. Eaton is engaged in the sale of lumber and coal at Seneca and is counted among the reliable, active business men of that town.

WILLIAM KELLETT was born in the state of Indiana in 1843. In 1886 he located in Seneca and continued his employment on the farm until five years ago when he was appointed postmaster of that enterprising and growing

village. Mr. Kellett has taken great interest in public affairs ever since he came into the county and has had a full share of public affairs. He is now serving on his second term as postmaster to the entire satisfaction of the community.

In 1887 he married Miss Livingstone of Monticello, Iowa. To them have been born three sons and one daughter. Two of the sons are active citizens of Faulk county, the daughter is married and her home is in Minneapolis, Minnesota,

NELSON HAGAN, manager of the N. A. Hagan Land Company, was born in Norway, March 18th, 1870, and came to America. In 1893, he located in Faulk county. Mr. Hagan is one of the many men who have greatly prospered through their foresight and good business management. He owns six hundred and forty acres of valuable Faulk county real estate, three hundred and twenty acres in Potter county, and four hundred acres in the state of Minnesota. No man in Seneca has done more for the improvement and upbuilding of that enterprising and prosperous village than Mr. Hagan.

On the 12th day of October, 1902, he married Miss Capatora Harris of Mellette, Spink county. To them has been born one son, who is now in his sixth year.

Mr. Hagan, in common with all the pioneers of this county, has had a full share of disappointments, hardships, and privations. Largely his property has accumulated within the last five years through the rapid increase in value of real estate, and his own good judgement in the management of his business affairs.

FRANK ARZT was born on February 17th, 1856, in Australia. In 1867 he came to America and located in Clinton county, Illinois. In 1879 he came to Brookings county, South Dakota, where he remained until September, 1888, when he came to Faulk county, and located on section 18, township 117, range 72 (Ellisville), where he had a farm of three hundred and twenty acres. One hundred and sixty acres he has lately sold for \$27.50 per acre and has now the best quarter section with good farm buildings, one hundred and forty acres of which is under improvement. He also has a house and six lots in the village of Seneca. He has twenty-five head of horses, twenty-five head of neat stock and has over five hundred dollar's worth of hogs. Also a fine lot of poultry, consisting of geese, turkeys, ducks and chickens. They have also raised for the last eight years an average of over two hundred dollars worth of garden truck. Mr. Arzt is a firm believer in intense cultivation, his wheat averages 16 bushels, oats 30 bushels and corn 30 or 40 bushels per acre.

On November 11, 1877, he married Emilie Matzke, who was born in 1858 in Australia, and came to this country in the spring of 1877. To them have been born eight children, seven of whom are now living, viz: Emma, Joseph, Marion, Edward, Frank, Newton, and Emilie, two of whom are married.

EMANUEL GOLDEN was born on the 7th day of August, 1827, near Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, and from that place was drafted into the Union Army in November, 1862, where he served a full nine months, leaving a wife and six children behind him.

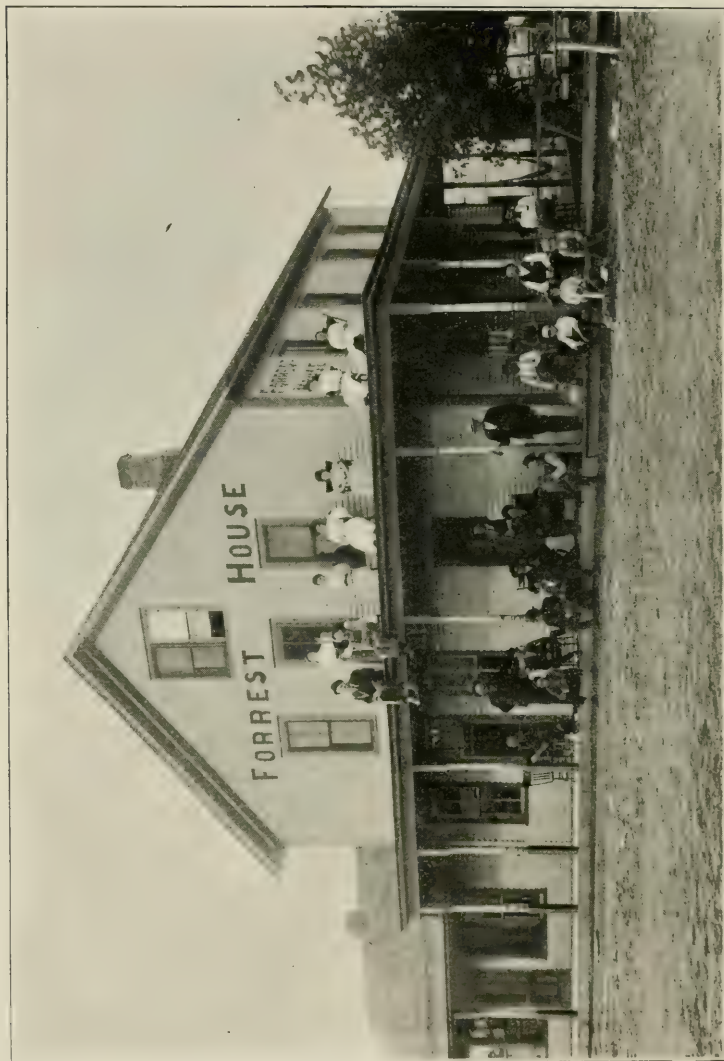
In 1864 he moved to the town of London in the state of Iowa and in the spring of 1883 he removed to Faulk county and took a homestead where he now lives. In 1896 he left this state and moved to Missouri and remained three and one-half years. Then returned to his old home in this county. Mr. Golden remembers distinctly of going to see the men lay the rails for the Baltimore & Philadelphia railroad in 1836.

He has seen much of pioneer life and now at the age of eighty-one years is apparently good for several years to come.

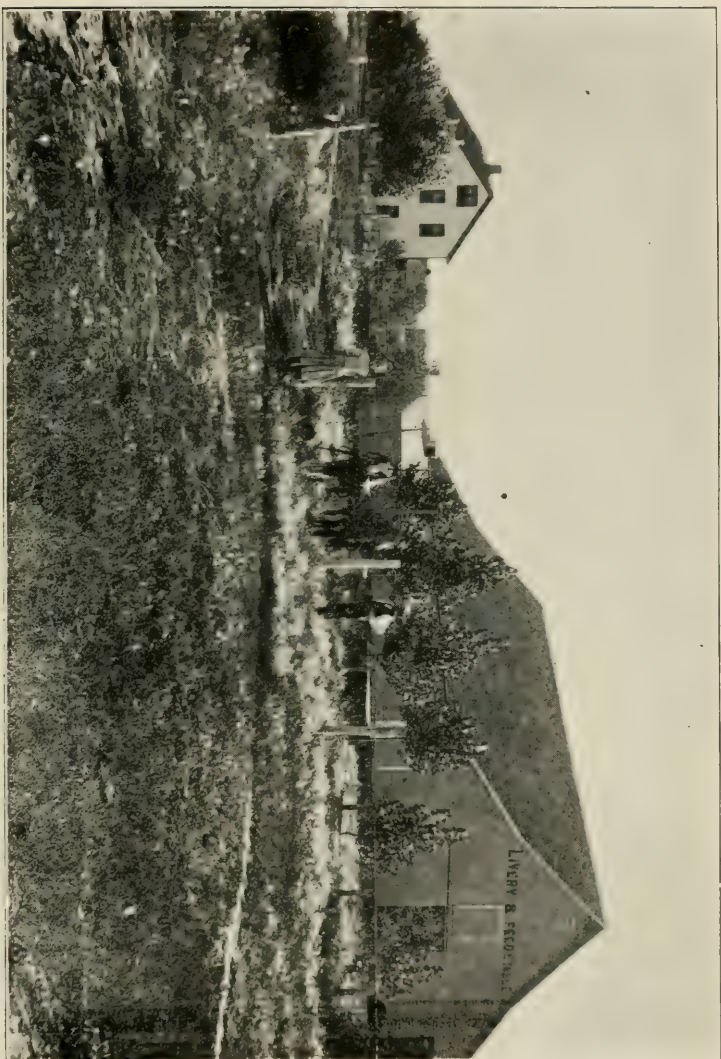
CHARLES P. FORREST, of Orient, South Dakota, was born in Smithfield, Pennsylvania, and was one of seven brothers. At a family reunion held at the home of L. W. Forrest, of East Smithfield, these seven brothers, the sons of Dana Forrest, who was a native of the state of Vermont, with the father and mother, were all present. Charles P. Forrest, of Orient, Faulk county was one of the number. These seven brothers all served in the Union army through the civil war, and strange to say, neither wounds nor death overtook them in that long and bloody struggle.

The subject of this sketch is the fourth son of this remarkable family who gathered from their homes in the east, the extreme north-west and the middle west, to greet father and mother and each other with a real home greeting, forty-two years after the close of that terrible war. Mr. Forrest is one of our Faulk county pioneers that has succeeded in accumulating property and in helping to build up the prosperous and enterprising village of Orient. An illustration of his hotel and stable may be seen in this history





FORREST HOUSE, ORIENT, FAULK COUNTY, S. D.



FORREST HOUSE STABLE, ORIENT, FAULK COUNTY, S. D.

ALEXANDER M. THOMPSON was born March 16, 1846, in Whiteside county, Illinois, and remained there until 1870, when he removed from there to Madison county, Iowa.

September 12, 1872, he married Miss Maggie E. Hart of that place. To them have been born three children, viz: S. Bell, Egbery A. and John A., the last of whom is a born Dakotian. In the spring of 1873 he removed to Hamilton county, Nebraska, and in September, 1884, to Faulk county, South Dakota, and located in township 118, range 72.

Mr. and Mrs. Thompson have succeeded remarkably well in keeping the family together. All are living at the homestead, although the sons have separate financial interests. Altogether they have 480 acres of land, and rent two sections more. They have 60 horses, 80 head of neat stock, 11 hogs, 500 sheep and 80 ducks, a fine set of farm buildings and 170 acres under cultivation besides the home and rented pasture. Mr. Thompson has had a full share of the privations and hardships of the early Dakota pioneers and is now reaping the full reward of those who remained through years of drought and storm with failure of crops, while those less fortunate left this county without additional reward.

PETER SCHMITT was born September 13, 1859, in Germany, and came to the United States the 26th day of March, 1881, and in March, 1886, came to Ellisville, South Dakota and located upon the south-west quarter of section 9, township 118, range 72, now Seneca and is now located on section 14 in the same township. Mr. Schmitt has ex-

perienced all the hardships of the average pioneer settler, but by remaining here, and by hard work, he has now a 320 acre farm, 160 acres improved and a good home. He has sixteen horses, seventy head of neat stock, thirty-five hogs, and all machinery necessary to carry on his farm.

February 17th, 1890, he married Miss Leibrich and to them have been born the following children: Susanna, John, Gustave, Peter, Aloysius and Emma May. Mr. Schmitt is one of western Faulk county's most successful farmers.

F. E. HATFIELD was born Oct. 15th, 1846, in Rush county, Indiana, and received all the advantages of our American common schools. He was seventeen years old when with his father and family he removed to Mahaska county, Iowa, where he lived until the spring of 1885, when he removed to what is now the town of Elroy, where he remained until the fall of 1906.

In October, 1866 he married Miss Samantha I. Dusenberry, of Mahaska county, Iowa. To them have been born four children, only one of which, Harry D., who is interested in business with his father is now living.

For the last two years Mr. Hatfield has been engaged in conducting a hardware and machinery store in the village of Seneca, F. E. Hatfield & Son, proprietors.

Mr. Hatfield has been interested in public affairs and in the advancement and prosperity of Faulk county. For six years he served the county as commissioner from the third commissioner district.

MATTHEW J. JARVIS was born in Baraboo, Wis., on May 14, 1850, of English parentage. Moved with his parents to Columbus, Ohio, when he was about two years old and came west with them in 1859 to Richland City, Wisconsin. He afterward moved to and lived at Madison, Sun Prairie, Richland Center and Cazenovia, Wisconsin. At the latter place he learned the millers trade and always worked at it until he came west in the spring of 1880.

On Christmas Day, in 1876, he was married to Abbie Ann Hall, at Reedsburg, Wisconsin. To them were born five children: Matthew J., S. Hall, Annette, Lucretia and Maggie Belle, the last dying in infancy.

In February, 1880, he shipped from LaValle, Wisconsin to Tracy, Minnesota, that being as far as trains ran that spring, although the track was laid as far as Volga, South Dakota. From there he drove overland to Pipestone, Minnesota, and from there to Mitchell, South Dakota, where he arrived ahead of the railroad. From there he went to Huron, helped lay out the townsite, and on July 4th, 1880, read the declaration of independence the first time it was ever read in Beadle county.

In August, 1880, he moved to Redfield and built the first house there, then known as the Jarvis house, now as the New Central House. Was joined by his wife from Wisconsin, about September 1, with his two boys and there on the townsite of Redfield, alone, they put in that hard winter of 1880 and 1881, living on wheat ground in a coffee mill and antelope meat.

He was the chairman of the first convention ever held at Redfield, sent the first express and received the first express ever received at that office.

On August 21, 1883, moved to his farm in this county and has ever since resided in the county.

Mr. Jarvis located government land in this county on the first day of August, 1883. On November 9th, 1883, was appointed on the first board of commissioners to perfect the organization of the new county, and since that time has been actively identified with the social and political affairs of Faulk county. Since leaving his farm and removing to Faulkton he has been engaged in the drug business, owning a drug store and doing a general land business. For the last four years he has owned a hotel in Faulkton. He has been mayor of the city for four years.

DR. ABBIE A. JARVIS (nee Abbie Ann Hall) first saw the light of day at Shanzerville, Ohio, on September 16, 1853. She was born of mixed parentage, her father being a North Carolinian and her mother Pennsylvania Dutch. She moved from Ohio in 1855 with her parents to Sauk county, Wisconsin and was educated in the common and high schools of her day.

She was united in marriage to Matthew J. Jarvis on Christmas Day, 1876, at Reedsburg, Wisconsin. Came to Dakota Territory with her husband in 1880, and put in the winter of 1880 and 1881 at Redfield a year before there was another house on the town site, living on wheat ground in a coffee mill and antelope meat.

To this union have been born five children, M. J. Jarvis, Jr., S. Hall Jarvis, Annette, Lucretia and Belle, the latter dying in infancy. In 1883 they moved from Redfield to a farm in Faulk county with their family. In the winter of 1888-1889 they moved to Faulkton, where her



MATTHEW J. JARVIS



DR. ABBIE A. JARVIS



husband went into business. In 1890, with a family of four children, and after going through all the hardships of a frontier life, she commenced to read medicine and in 1898 graduated fourth in her class from the Women's Medical College of the Northwestern University of Chicago. After taking a full four years course she returned at once to Faulkton, where she has ever since had her full share of practice and she believes the confidence and respect of the people of the county.

Mrs. Jarvis has been a resident physician of several benefit associations, and has been honored with the election of vice president of the State Board of Pharmacy. She is a worthy member of the Eastern Star and of the Methodist Episcopal church.

JOSEPH H. HAYS was born at Dakota, Stephenson county, Illinois, October 27, 1862. Died at Faulkton, South Dakota, October 13, 1908.

His father, who was a veteran of the Mexican War, died when the deceased was 12 years of age and he being the oldest boy of the family was left to assume, with his mother, the responsibility of managing family affairs. He remained at home until he was married. His mother died in 1895 at her home in Illinois.

On November 29, 1883, the deceased was married to Lizzie Fahs, also of Dakota, Illinois. In the fall of 1884 he came to South Dakota to procure a home. He filed on a homestead in western Faulk county and in the spring of 1885 he moved on same and lived there for about eight years. In the fall of 1892, he was elected sheriff of Faulk county in which capacity he served four years. He has

been a resident of Faulkton since his election to this office.

He leaves a wife and three sisters, Mrs. Margaret Mitchell, of Dakota Illinois; Mrs. Mary Lambert, of Greenwood, Wisconsin; Mrs. Lottie Powless, of Detroit, Michigan; and two brothers, James G., of Akron, Iowa, and John L., of Galena, South Dakota, to mourn his loss.

The deceased was a member of the Masonic, K. P., M. B. A., D. of H. and A. O. U. W. societies. He was also a member of the official board of the M. E. church.

Mr. Hays remained a citizen of Faulkton after his election to the office of sheriff. At the expiration of his second term he engaged in the live stock and butcher business, later purchasing the Western Telephone Exchange.

Mr. Hays sustained a great loss in the big fire on March 20, 1905, when his market and telephone office were consumed in the flames. Three hours after the fire he was doing business. He at once took action looking to the erection of the Hays block, an illustration of which may be found in this history. He soon after sold out his meat market and devoted his attention to the building up of his telephone business. The Faulkton exchange was being constantly enlarged and improved and rural lines run in every direction from Faulkton. It was his ambition to build up a telephone system here covering all the central and western portions of the county and rebuilding the Faulkton system and improving it until there was none better in the state. Then he would take life a little easier. He had planned for himself and wife a trip to California where they would spend the coming winter and enjoy a much needed rest. He finished his life's work. His telephone system, rural and city, was extended, improved and

enlarged just as he wanted and his ambition was satisfied. He had commenced arranging for his much needed vacation and winter trip to California, when he was suddenly and without warning stricken by the grim reaper, Death, and the vacation and rest, which he so much felt the need of, proved to be the long rest—the long sleep which must come to all. His work was done. How many pass off this stage of action with their work finished? Mr. Hays completed his work because he had a purpose in life and lived to it. He toiled late and early. He had no family except his wife. They had plenty.

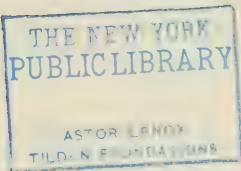
As a citizen and business man Mr. Hays had no superior. Faulkton has sustained great losses by fire and otherwise but none can be compared to the loss through the departure of Mr. Hays. He was successful in all that he undertook. He always proved the right man in the right place in whatever position he was placed. He always took much interest in national and state politics and was more or less active in local politics. He was always foremost in all public enterprises. His energy, earnestness and clear perception were always great factors in any cause that he championed. His judgment was sought by many in affairs of life. No worthy person ever appealed to him in vain for assistance. His heart was an open book to all who knew him—simple, frank, kind and just. His heart was always in the right place—in his work, in his words, in his every action and thought. He was especially kind to children, never passing one on the street, though a stranger, without a cheerful word and a smile. This of itself was an index to his character. He never spoke evil of anyone and could always see some good in everybody.

If he ever had hatred in his heart he never let it come to the surface sufficient for anyone to find it out.

As a friend he was perfect if such is possible in man. His friendship was true as steel and pure as unalloyed gold. Among all his strong characteristics his faithfulness to a friend was the strongest.

His life was a very active one from boyhood days. His capital with which he built his successful life was honor, ambition, energy and industry. While he did not live to enjoy the fruits of his labor as he had planned, yet his life is a good example to those just taking up the responsibilities of character building for themselves.

MRS. LIZZIE (FAHS) HAYS was born April 18, 1863, at Dakota, Illinois. On November 29, 1883, she was united in marriage to Joseph H. Hays. In the spring of 1885 her actual pioneer life commenced. Located upon a homestead nearly twenty miles from any railroad town, she, with her devoted husband, with patience and perseverance, met the loneliness and privations that became a part of their new life, ever looking forward to better and more satisfactory conditions and making a persistent and untiring effort to attain them. One after another who had located claims near them and who they had counted on to help build up a prosperous community proved up their claims, mortgaged them, and left the country, until they were left comparatively alone. For more than seven long years she stood by her devoted husband in building up a home and a reputation, that prepared the way for larger usefulness and better opportunities for financial success, and not to be forgotten more satisfying and enjoyable social sur-





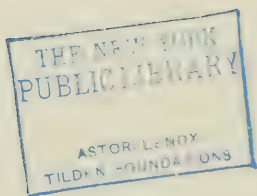
MRS. J. H. HAYS



JOSEPH H. HAYS



HAYS BLOCK, FAULKTON



roundings. Sixteen years of almost uninterrupted prosperity, a most desirable home and home surroundings, largely relieved from care and responsibility, there seemed but little more to be sought or desired. On the morning of October 13, 1908, she awoke to a new experience. The companion of her youth, the guide and support of mature years, was suddenly and unexpectedly removed. That darkness and desolation, that none can realize save those who have passed through the deep and turbid waters, became a reality in her life. The quiet, careful and business-like manner in which Mrs. Hays took up and is managing the various business affairs and large moneyed interests, has no doubt lightened her pathway, by giving no time to look upon the dark waters through which she was compelled to pass.

CAPTAIN CALEB HOLT ELLIS was born November 18th, 1825, in the town of Weld, in the then county of Oxford, state of Maine, where he resided with his parents until he was twelve years of age, attending the common schools. Among his early teachers were Dr. Fondice Barker and one or two of that renowned family of Abbots. Nature was lavish of her gifts to that immediate vicinity. A beautiful sheet of water two miles wide and seven miles long, teeming with shining mountain stream trout, surrounded by broad intervalles and table land extending to the very foot of high mountains with lofty peaks, made a landscape sublime in grandeur, well calculated for lasting impressions for coming years. In 1837 his parents moved to Sangeville Village, in Piscataquis county, where for nearly six years he enjoyed the advantages of one of the

best common and high schools of that day. Then, in his eighteenth year, after six days journey, weary and sore footed, he was transferred to another school, one of toil, privation, exposure and hardship, in the wilderness, in the then territory of Northeastern Maine, in the lumber woods, on the rivers driving lumber, in the mills, clearing land of its vast growth of timber; ten long years of constant toil, ten years of constant physical training, as looked back upon through subsequent years, ten years of most valuable, physical, moral and intellectual discipline; ten years of actual well rounded physical manhood.

In the winter of 1854 he was granted a local preacher's license by the Fort Fairfield Quarterly Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church and in June of that year appointed preacher-in-charge of the Western and Topsfield circuit in the East Maine conference of that church, and the following year was reappointed to the Wesley and Northfield charge, and in 1856 to the Franklin, Sullivan and Gouldsboro circuit. At Sullivan there was an extensive revival and many conversions which made it necessary to form a new circuit of Sullivan and Gouldsboro, and Hancock was added to the Franklin charge. At the end of this year (1857) he was appointed to the East Macheas charge where he preached until the opening of the Civil War. He then received the appointment of Chaplain in the Eleventh Regiment, Maine Volunteer Infantry and was attached to the second brigade of General Casey's division of Keyes' corps, Army of the Potomac and was stationed on Meridian Hill, Washington, D. C., in the winter of 1861 and 1862, but joined McClellan at Fortress Monroe and took part in the first Peninsular campaign. At the

time that regiment was ordered south Mr. Ellis lay sick with typhoid fever at the Cheseapeake general hospital. He subsequently resigned the chaplaincy and gave his time and influence in enlisting men for the Union army. In the winter of 1864 he was requested by Governor Coney of Maine to assist in the organization of the 31st Regiment of Maine Volunteer Infantry. In this enterprise he was more than successful, having secured men in excess of a full quota for his company. The 31st joined Burnside at Annapolis, Maryland, and participated in the memorable Battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania and in the rapid "On to Richmond." On the 7th of June, 1864, after the bloody battle of the second and third of that month, while in command of the picket line Captain Ellis received a shell wound in his left breast, causing paralysis of the left side, and was by the division surgeon declared to be in a dying condition.

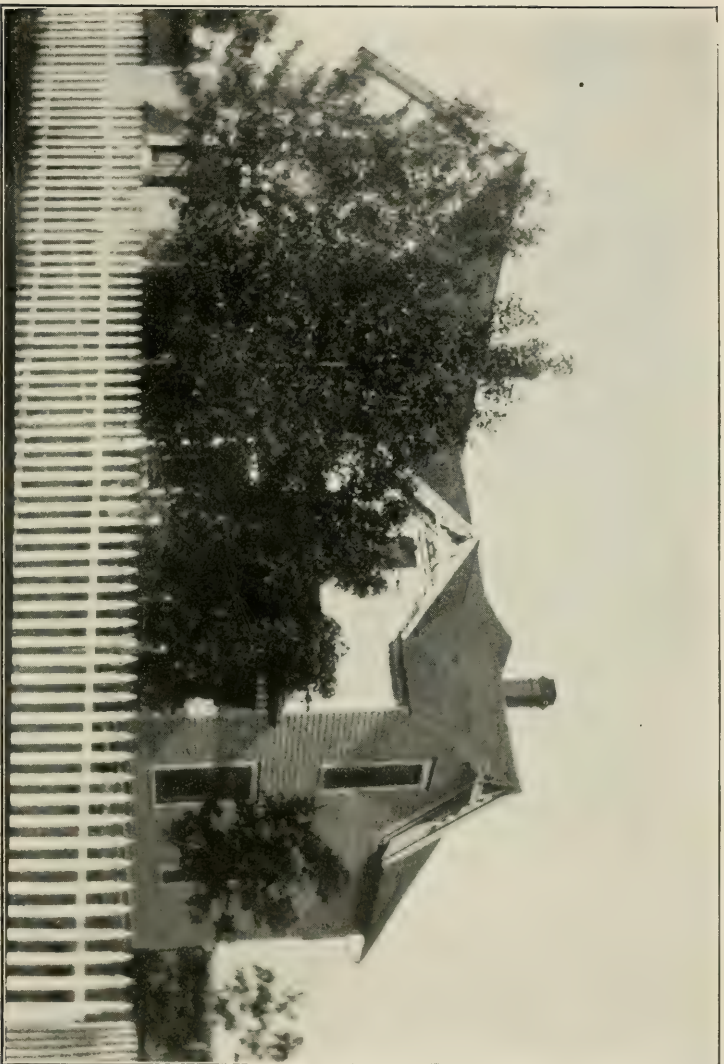
This ended his army service. The following October he was discharged from the Annapolis hospital for total disability. It was nearly three years before he was able to lay away his crutches and resume work in the ministry. From that time on there has been suffering to interfere with an active business life, at times so severe as to compel him to abandon employment and seek climatic changes. In 1876 he was compelled to ask for a supernumerary relation in the Michigan annual conference of the Methodist Episcopal church and flee to the gulf coast of Texas, and again in March, 1882, to seek the high altitude and clear bracing atmosphere of South Dakota, and again after an absence of nearly twenty years, to seek new life and energy in the far famed Dakota climate.

Captain Ellis is proud of his Puritanic ancestry, tracing back by seven distinct lines to Plymouth Rock. His Great Grandmother Ellis was Sarah Bradford, the fifth generation from William Bradford, who came in the Mayflower to Massachusetts Bay in 1620. She married Freeman Ellis, the third generation from John Ellis of Sandwich, who married Elizabeth Freeman in 1645. Governor William Bradford was for thirty-one years, in all that the title implies, at the head of the Plymouth Colony. Lydia Fuller was the daughter of Isaac Fuller, a Revolutionary hero and the fifth from Doctor Samuel Fuller, deacon in Mr. Robinson's church in Holland and surgeon and physician of the first church in the Plymouth Colony. In 1800 she married Freeman Ellis of Hartford, in the district of Maine, son of Freeman and Sarah (Bradford) Ellis of Plympton, Massachusetts.

Not only in the Bradford and Fuller lines, but through Richard Warren, Francis Eaton, Edward Doty, Francis Cook and Stephen Hopkins, he traces in unbroken lines his ancestry to that heroic band that in 1620 laid the foundation of civil and religious liberty on the bleak New England shore.

Captain Ellis again and again in South Dakota found a most wonderful health resort. After a winter of great suffering, in March, 1882, he came to Beadle county and located at Wessington, which was followed by greatly improved health, and again in August of 1907, with wonderful results.

On January 14, 1849, Captain Ellis married Lydia Hains, daughter of Joseph Wingate and Mary (Briggs) Hains, of Fort Fairfield, Maine, who was born in Hollowell,



MR. ALBERT GOODER'S FARM RESIDENCE, ORIENT, S. D.



Maine, April 12, 1829. To them were born seven children, viz: Ada Ianthé, who died at Brazoria, Texas, in 1876; Allie Leroy, who died in infancy; Arthur W., of Faulkton, South Dakota; Ernest Almond, who died at Nashville, Michigan, in 1870; Olin Howard, now of Hillsdale, Michigan; Mellie May, now Mrs. Howard Kipp, of Fort Fairfield, Maine, and Adelbert Lincoln, who died in infancy. Mrs. Ellis died at Ellisville, Faulk county, July 7, 1886. Captain Ellis subsequently married Mrs. Francis E. Richard, of Fort Fairfield, Maine, who died in that village in May, 1894. There was another marriage August 6, 1895, to Mrs. Lottie H. Ehrlich, of Boston, Massachusetts. Mrs. Ellis died at Fort Fairfield, January 22, 1907.

Now in his eighty-fourth year he, after a most serious breakdown in the winter of 1907, is again active and vigorous for one of his age, and finds real enjoyment in literary work.

ALBERT GOODER was born on September 9, 1860, in Racine county, Wisconsin, enjoying the advantages of our American common public schools. In the year of 1883 he located on the land he now occupies as a home. To this land he has added three more quarter sections, and has now under improvement over four hundred acres. Mr. Gooder has fine farm buildings, an illustration of his house will be found in this history.

For the last ten or twelve years there has been steady advancement. In the spring of 1891 Mr. Gooder went to the Pacific coast and took a look at the far famed lands of the state of Washington, but after seven months of experience he returned and decided that Faulk county, South

Dakota, was good enough for him. On March 1, 1885, he married Miss Ada M. Estee, of Belleville, Wisconsin. To them were born three children, viz: Grace M., Mable E., and Harold G. In addition to carrying on his farm and caring for his home interests, he has served as county treasurer in Faulk county, four years. Mr. Gooder has only twenty head of horses and about the same of neat stock, depending largely on mixed farming, with land under the best cultivation.

Mr. Gooder would not consider \$40.00 an acre a reasonable price for his land, and is one of the Faulk county pioneers that is thoroughly satisfied with his immediate surroundings, being located only one mile from the railroad station of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad at Orient.

GEORGE J. JARVIS of Faulkton, South Dakota, is a native of the Buckeye state, having been born at Columbus, Ohio, March 26, 1843. He is of English ancestry, his parents, George and Sarah Jarvis, the former of whom was born at Staffordshire, England, and the latter at Brockelhurst, Sheffield, England.

In 1849 his parents removed from Franklin county, Ohio, to Baraboo, Wisconsin, the trip being made in a prairie schooner, a very popular mode of travel for emigrants in those days. They were lost for a day upon the Illinois prairie. At night they were able to locate themselves fourteen miles north of Chicago. There were no railroads at that time running into or out of Chicago. In February, 1851, the family returned to Ohio, but after re-

maining there five years, they returned to Wisconsin and engaged in farming.

On July 26, 1861, when eighteen years and four months old the subject of our sketch enlisted as a private in the 3rd Battery Wisconsin Artillery, and served through the term of his enlistment in the army of the Cumberland.

After his return from the army he engaged in farming. In 1867 he engaged in the milling business. In 1875 he was admitted to the bar and actively engaged in legal practice until 1881, when he removed to Minnesota.

In August 1883 he came to Faulk county, Dakota Territory, and took advantage of the liberal United States land laws, and while residing upon his land and faithfully complying with the laws in improving the same, he actively engaged in the practice of his profession.

In 1895 he was elected county judge for Faulk county to which office he has been re-elected up to the present time and is now faithfully and successfully serving his seventh term.

Judge Jarvis is a republican in politics. He is popular with the common people, especially with his comrades in the Grand Army of the Republic.

He is an active and influential member of Phil. H. Sheridan Post No. 72, at Faulkton, South Dakota, and of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Judge Jarvis was united in marriage to Miss Diantha M. Nichols, a native of Somerset, Ohio, and to them have been born the following children: Nellie A., born April 26, 1866; George L., born October 2, 1867; Harry J., born April 24, 1879; Fred W., born May 14, 1872, and S. Belle, born December 2, 1874.

JOHN W. HAYS was born on May 26, 1844, in the town of Scotland, county of Albany, in the state of New York. In 1864 his father removed to Rensselaer county, New York, and in 1868 to Spottsylvania county, Virginia.

On April 11, 1866, he was united in marriage with Miss Frances Walker of Rensselaer county, New York, and to them were born six children, viz: Charles N., William L., John R., who died in infancy; Charlotte E., Josephine J., and Mary Frances.

After remaining in Virginia for a little over three years, Mr. Hays moved to Washington, D. C., where he remained one year and then removed to Newark, N. J., then in 1884 he came to Faulk county and in June of that year located a preemption on the north-east quarter of section 18, township 119, range 69. He also secured a quarter section under the tree claim law. In the fall of 1891 Mr. Hays removed to the city of Faulkton where he has since resided, yet continued to carry on his farm until 1902, and is yet the possessor of 320 acres of Faulk county land.

Ever since coming to this county he has taken an active interest in local political affairs, especially along the educational lines. For nearly ten years he has held the office of justice of the peace. Mr. Hays is an outspoken, unqualified, prohibition prohibitionist and the fact that this was at that time a no license county, determined his location here. Since 1902, in addition to his official duties, he has been actively engaged in buying and selling real estate and in insurance and collections.

Mr. Hays made no mistake in coming to Faulkton, where he has a pleasant home and is the owner of other city property. Financially the future is abundantly provided

for, with a well established, paying business. He is counted among our reliable trustworthy citizens.

At his country's call, at the breaking out of the Civil War, he was prompt to respond. On May 4th, 1861, he enlisted at Syracuse, New York, in Company H., Fourteenth New York Volunteer Infantry, two years and during that time was engaged in seventeen battles and at the expiration of his term of service, in 1863 he again enlisted in Company L., New York Cavalry, better known as "Scotts Nine Hundred," where he served until mustered out at the end of the war.

Mr. Hays through a long line of ancestry has a comingling of Scotch Irish and French blood that became Americanised long before the Revolutionary War, in which his great grandfather took an active part, as did his Grandfather Martin on his mothers side of the house, in the war of 1812 and 1814.

CHRISTOPHER MERTENS was born in South Germany, February 13th, 1843. He came to the United States of American in 1867 and located at Dunkirk, in the state of New York, where he engaged in the manufacturing of boots and shoes for one year, he then removed to Two Rivers, Wisconsin, where he carried on the same business. Two years later he removed to Algona, Kossuth county, Iowa, and engaged in farming and remained six years. He then came to Minnesota and located in Blue Earth county and engaged in the insurance business.

He was united in marriage with Miss Genevieve Geiger, July 29th, 1868, and to this union was born five children, viz: John, born July 16th, 1869; he graduated from

Hamline University, Minneapolis, Minnesota in 1903, married Miss Alberta Galispia, came to South Dakota and commenced the practice of medicine at Lebanon, Potter county, the same year, where he now resides and enjoys a successful practice; Elizabeth, born December 22nd, 1870, died August 24th, 1871; Clara, born July 18th, 1872, she married Samuel Brown of Faulk county, November 6th, 1889, and died January 7th, 1903, leaving three children; Emma, born March 26th, 1874, she married John Gallagher, June 4th, 1902, they now reside at San Antonio, Texas; Louisa, born February 22nd, 1877, she was united in marriage in Minneapolis, Minnesota, August 26th, 1906, to William Simon, who was born February 16th, 1869, at St. Charles, Minnesota, and came to Faulk county in 1889 and located at Faulkton, where he has been employed in the meat market up to the present time.

Mr. Mertens continued in office and representing some of the most reliable insurance companies and collecting agencies in the United States, until his removal to Faulkton in 1888. After Mr. Mertens came to this county he continued to work at his trade as a boot and shoe maker for two years, at which time he was elected to the office he filled in Minnesota, that of justice of the peace, and to which he continued to be re-elected until the time of his death, at his home in Faulkton, South Dakota, on Sunday morning, October 20th, 1905, aged sixty-two years, eight months and sixteen days. Mr. Mertens was educated in Germany, graduating from a military school and serving for a time in the German army. After completing his service in the army he was educated for the ministry of the Catholic church, but on account of doctrinal difficulties

he never entered the church. He was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, holding his membership at Gettysburg, in Potter county, and has represented his lodge at the grand lodge meetings of the state. He was a lover of art, music, and philosophy and had read and thought much upon these subjects. He was a kind and loving husband and father, a good neighbor and an honest man, and the entire community sympathized with the family in their loss. The funeral service was conducted from the Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. McBeth preaching the sermon and the Odd Fellows having charge of the burial service. The burial was in the Faulkton cemetery.

JOHN F. LUKE was born November 21st, 1854, in Dodge county, Wisconsin. In 1883, on March 29th, he came to Faulk county and was located upon the north-west quarter of section 24, township 120, range 68, and subsequently proved up under the United States homestead law. He also took a tree claim in section 23, adjoining his homestead and after proving it up located his buildings on the tree claim, where he now resides.

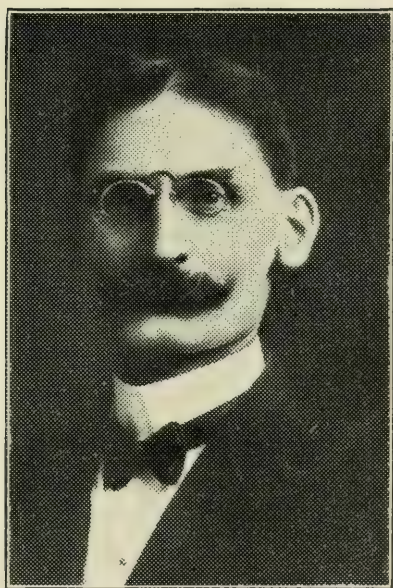
On March, 1884, he was united in marriage to Miss Magdaline M. Schiveickhard. To them have been born six children, as follows: John D., Minnie, Sarah, Nellie, Belle and Jessie.

Mr. Luke, in common with all of the pioneer settlers, experienced the hardships and privations of pioneer life, hail, storm and drouth producing their destructive effects, but amid all loyally remained and is now reaping his reward, having added to his two quarter sections, two more, and now he has a 640 acre farm, with good farm buildings;

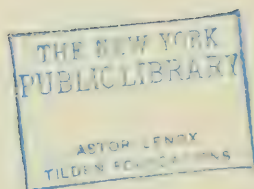
twenty horses, twenty head of neat stock, twenty hogs, and all farm machinery, and a good artesian well, reaching water at a depth of 160 feet. Mr. Luke has a house and six acres of land in the young and thriving village of Cresbard.

REV. A. A. WOOD, pastor of the Congregational church of Faulkton, was born in Scott township, Wisconsin, April 28th, 1854. He spent his boyhood days on a farm. On the death of his father in 1866 the farm was sold and the family moved to Milwaukee. Here the author of our sketch spent four years as an employe in the rolling mills of that city, after which he went to Oberlin, Ohio, where he began a seven years' course of study—three in the academy and four in the college proper—graduating in 1882 with A. B. degree. After spending three years in the capacity of Superintendent of schools, he began a theological course in the Boston University, graduating in 1888 with the S. T. B. degree, having previously received the A. M. degree from Oberlin college. On graduating in theology he immediately returned to Wisconsin where he began the work of a Methodist minister, uniting with the Wisconsin M. E. conference in the fall of that year.

On December 18th, 1889, he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Philpot of Milwaukee, who is still his popular and helpful companion. After a few years in the active work of the ministry that ever present thirst for knowledge for a broader education became so overmastering that he secured a leave of absence from the conference, releasing him from the active work for a season, with the result that he at once began at the University of Chicago, an extended



REV. A. A. WOOD



course of four years in philosophy, psychology and kindred studies leading to the Ph. D. degree.

Mr. Wood enjoys the honor of having worked his way through the entire fourteen years of college and university study.

The impression grew upon him that he was better adapted to the independence of the Congregational fold; hence in the fall of 1899 he secured from the Wisconsin M. E. conference the customary "certificate of location" with which, and other credentials, he united with the Congregational denomination in the spring of 1900.

On January 2nd, 1909 he received a unanimous call to the pastorate of the Faulkton church, and entered upon his work January 31st.

He brings to the Faulkton field an extraordinary scholarship, a large and successful experience in the ministry.

WILLIAM M. EDGERTON, M. D., is a leading physician and surgeon of Faulkton and has met with most wonderful success in the practice of his chosen profession. He was born in Mantorville, Dodge county, Minnesota, May 27, 1870, and is a worthy representative of a prominent and distinguished family, being a son of Hon. Alonzo J. Edgerton. The Doctor's great-grandfather aided the colonies in their struggle for independence as a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and was taken as a prisoner to Montreal, Canada. The grandfather, Lorenzo Edgerton, was a farmer and contractor in New York state throughout life.

Alonzo J. Edgerton, the Doctor's father, was reared

in Rome, New York, and there prepared for the legal profession. In 1856 he removed to Dodge county, Minnesota, where he engaged in practice until the Civil war broke out. In 1862 he raised a company, and the following two years were spent on the frontier fighting Indians, but the remainder of his service was in the South. He was finally mustered out in 1867 with rank of brigadier-general. He was always a very popular and prominent man, and in 1880 was appointed senator from Minnesota by Governor Pillsbury. After holding that position for one year he was appointed chief justice of Dakota Territory in 1881, and in the spring of the following year he and his family took up their residence in Yankton. In 1886 they removed to Mitchell, where he engaged in the practice of law until appointed United States district judge by President Harrison in 1889, when he located at Sioux Falls. He died in that city, in August, 1896, honored and respected by all who knew him.

Dr. Edgerton is the sixth in order of birth in a family of seven children. He attended school in Yankton, and later the high school of Mitchell, from which he was graduated in 1889. For two years he was a student in the State University at Vermillion, South Dakota, and was graduated from the South Dakota Agricultural College in 1893, with the degree of B. S. In the fall of that year he entered the medical department of the State University of Minnesota, where he was graduated in the spring of 1896, with the degree of M. D. For one year he was engaged in practice at Claremont, Minnesota, but in March, 1898, opened an office in Faulkton, and has established himself in a large and paying practice, which is constant-

ly increasing. He is a very progressive physician, and his skill and ability are widely recognized.

In December, 1896, Dr. Edgerton led to the altar Miss Alta Andrews, who was born in Wisconsin and educated at Vermillion, South Dakota. Her father, A. A. Andrews, is a prominent citizen of Faulkton and owns a valuable farm in the northeastern part of the county. The Doctor and his wife have a son, Carl Alonzo, born November 29, 1898.

The Doctor is one of the most popular and influential citizens of Faulkton, and is now serving as mayor of that city and also as county physician. Politically, he is identified with the republican party, and socially, affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, the Knights of Pythias, the Modern Woodmen and the Modern Brotherhood of America. His wife is an active and prominent member of the Congregational church of Faulkton, and both occupy an enviable position in the best social circles of the community.

CAPTAIN H. A. HUMPHREY was among the first settlers of Faulk county, and one of the most successful workers for the advancement and upbuilding of society. He was editor and publisher of the Faulkton Times, one of the best and most reliable newspapers ever published in Faulk county. The Times was an outspoken, independent and reliable exponent of the various questions, that entered into the upbuilding of moral, social and political standing of the young and important county. Earnest in his efforts to advance the interests of the community and keep in touch with the upbuilding of Faulkton.

Captain Humphrey and his inestimable companion were important co-workers in lifting life's burdens, cheering life's pilgrimage and in bringing together and building up a social, congenial and happy community, out of the early pioneer settlers from different states and communities, that had, without any reference to each other, decided to make Faulk county their future home. Personally he was an independent thinker and an outspoken worker; his intelligence, and the further consideration that he was usually on the right side, compelled his recognition as a safe, reliable and successful leader.

He was appointed by Territorial Governor Ordway one of the commissioners to perfect the organization of Faulk county. In whatever position or public work to which he was called, the duties were ably and conscientiously performed, until his leadership, as voiced through the Times, became acknowledged by a large following, not only in Faulk county but in other parts of the state. No reliable history of the struggle for county organization and statehood can be written without Captain Humphrey occupying a large and important place. With statehood assured, a looking forward for political preferment became the order of the day.

Watertown claiming the governorship, the Black Hills a United States senator, and Canton, Sioux Falls and Yankton claiming the other senator and one representative to congress, public, or rather political attention, was turned toward the northern portion of the state and particularly toward Faulk county, and also toward Captain Humphrey, as the man for the important place.

Before the campaign had far advanced Hon. John A.

Pickler, another Faulkton man, developed so much strength that little real work was done by Captain Humphrey's friends, and at the convention to elect delegates to the state convention, county pride and political policy decided them in giving Major Pickler their entire county delegation, and he was triumphantly nominated for congress at the convention.

Major Pickler's friends realizing that Captain Humphrey would feel disappointed and that he would not give him the hearty support that his home paper would be expected to, a move was made to buy the Times. This move succeeded and the Times became a Pickler organ.

And here we have always thought that Captain Humphrey made the mistake of his life, so far as political preferment and advancement was concerned. If Captain Humphrey had said to the party that had been selected to negotiate for the Times, "no, the Times is not for sale, it is a republican paper and will give the most hearty support to the republican ticket, especially to our townsman and fellow citizen, Major Pickler," the writer of this sketch is in a position to know, that while some particular plans might have been upset and political disappointment followed, the assurance would have been accepted and Captain Humphrey been in line for political preferment, with an open door to the highest office within the gift of the people of South Dakota.

BUTLER LAMBERT was born May 8th, 1858, in Lafayette county, Wisconsin. His parents were living on a farm where he assisted in making a living and attended the public schools, remaining at the home of his birth and

boyhood until twenty-three years of age. At that time he came west with Robert Young, arriving in Faulk county on the nineteenth day of August, 1882, and took possession of unsurveyed public land by driving a stake and nailing a board to it, upon which notice of possession was posted. In about one month he returned to his former home in Wisconsin for a car load of supplies, including a team, which was shipped to Ashton, in Spink county, the nearest railroad point, having left the young man who came with him to hold possession of the land and look after their interests. The land in the meantime having been surveyed, a shanty was built across the line in which they were able to hold down their claims, being on section 22 and section 21, in township 119, range 67. At the time of settlement the nearest neighbor was nearly five miles away. This was on the last of October, 1882, and in December nearly all the land in sight was held by squatters rights, although the land had not yet come upon the market. About this time Mr. Abbott settled at DeVoe and established a boarding tent until he could erect a home to accomodate the new coming settlers. That winter Mr. Abbott and the subject of this sketch were the only ones to have teams, by which communication could be kept up with the railroad station.

In February the land having come into market a return trip to the Huron land office was made to file on their land. Mr. Lambert was able to add to his preemption a tree claim, which he held until 1887, subsequently in 1885 he filed his homestead right on the south-west quarter of section 20, township 119, range 67. Nine years ago he sold his homestead for his present place of business in this city where he has since been engaged in harness making.

On November 22, 1887, he was united in marriage to Miss Nellie E. Moulton, who was born November 22, 1869, in Allegan county, Michigan and came to Faulk county with her parents, who settled near LaFoon, on the 24th of April 1883. To them have been born three children, viz: Furness W., born the 28th of January, 1889; Bessie B., born April 12th, 1897; Ervin B., born November 14th, 1905.

Mr. Lambert is one of the successful business men of our city, owning his place of business and a fine home with modern improvements, and is free from debt.

EPHRIAM COLE was born August 10th, 1854, in Starksborough, Vermont. When two years of age his parents moved to Dodge county, Wisconsin, where he made his home until he came to Faulk county, Territory of Dakota, in March, 1883, and located upon what proved to be township 120, range 68, where he resided until 1891, when he purchased a farm near the city of Faulkton, being the north-west quarter of section 15, township 118, range 69, with his farm residence within eighty rods of the center of the city of Faulkton. Upon his present location Mr. Cole has erected a fine set of farm buildings, a house at a cost of \$3,000. In addition to his home of 160 acres of improved land he has 480 acres in the township where he first located. In addition to his regular farm machinery he has a full outfit of steam plow machinery.

In 1874 Mr. Cole was united in marriage to Miss Lydia Downey, who was born in Syracuse, New York, and died in Faulkton, South Dakota, on the 19th day of March 1903. A second marriage was contracted with Miss Louise Johnson, of Colorado. To them have been born one child Leona, who was born December 19, 1906.

Socially Mr. Cole is a member of the M. B. A., the Workman, and the Degree of Honor, and carries insurance in all but the Degree of Honor, with accident insurance in the Woodman. Politically Mr. Cole is a republican.

SHELDON J. STEELE was born at Suspension Bridge, New York, in 1858. In 1873 his parents removed to Albion, Michigan, and in 1883 he immigrated to Dakota Territory, locating in Faulk county, exercising a squatters right north of LaFoon, the government survey not having been made at that time. In 1887 Mr. Steele removed to Faulkton and engaged in the livery business. In 1890 he was appointed deputy sheriff in which office he continued to serve until 1892, when he was appointed postmaster for Faulkton under the Cleveland administration. In the spring of 1897 Mr. Steele resigned the office of postmaster in favor of Fremont Young who was immediately appointed, he removing to LaFoon township in this county, where he has since resided and been engaged in farming.

In June 1883 the subject of our sketch entered into the marriage relation with Miss Marie Shelton, who had just arrived from her home in Springton, Michigan, this being the first marriage in Faulk county. After the brief period of a few months on the 31st of December of that year, that happy union which had been entered upon with fond expectation of years of mutual enjoyment, came to a sad and sudden end, the cold and relentless hand of death was laid upon the young wife, and she was removed to the unknown land from which none return.

On the 30th of October, 1887, Mr. Steele contracted a second marriage with Miss Mary Truesdell, of Millville,

Iowa. To them have been born ten children, viz: Albert, William L., Anne Florence, Walter S., Claud, Ella, Clifford, Gladys, Mary and Ethel.

Politically, Mr. Steele is fully identified with the democratic party, and is one of our successful farmers.

ANDREW BOLLER. Everywhere in our land are found men who have worked their own way from humble beginnings to leadership in commerce, the great productive industries, the management of financial affairs, and in controlling the veins and arteries of traffic and exchanges of the country. It is one of the glories of our nation that it is so, and it should be the strongest incentive and encouragement to the youth of the country. Prominent among the self-made men of Faulkton is the subject of this sketch, a well known undertaker and furniture dealer.

He was born in the town of Hohenthengen, Baden, Germany, November 28, 1856, and on both sides is descended from highly respected old German families. His father, Andreas Boller, was a farmer and cattle dealer by occupation. Our subject, who is the fourth in order of birth in a family of six children, attended the schools of his native town until twelve years of age, and completed his education by a four years course in a high school in Switzerland. At the age of sixteen he entered a store to learn the mercantile business, for which privilege he had to pay two hundred dollars, and the only compensation he received during his three years' apprenticeship was his board. For five years thereafter he engaged in clerking in his native land, and in the fall of 1880 sailed for America. On landing in New York he proceeded at once to Iowa,

but not finding employment during the month spent in that state, he came to Yankton, South Dakota, in December, 1880, though he had to pawn his watch to get the money to bring him here. He made his home in that city for four years, working in a soda water factory most of the time, and in a furniture store for nine months.

In 1884, Mr. Boller married Miss Carrie Klimisch, who was born in Germany but was reared in this country. Her father, Anthony Klimisch, was a farmer in Yankton county. The children to our subject and his wife are Fred, now twenty-four years of age; Andy, Carrie, May, Bertha, and Adelaide.

Soon after his marriage in 1884, Mr. Boller went to Highmore, South Dakota, where for a year and a half he conducted the National Hotel. At the end of that time he returned to Yankton, where he remained during the winter of 1885-6, and the following spring went to Redfield to take charge of a hotel, to which he gave the name of National. After six months spent at that place he came to Faulkton in the fall of 1886 and established a furniture store in a building 24x40 feet. He has had to enlarge his stock to meet the demands of his growing trade and has also added to his building, making it 46x60 feet, and has many modern improvements in his store, including a Kimball elevator. When he makes the contemplated repairs, he will have the largest and finest store in the town. He does purely a furniture and undertaking business and receives a liberal share of the public patronage. Besides his business property he owns one of the best residences in Faulkton and a half section of land in the eastern part of the county for which he has refused forty dollars an acre.

Mr. Boller is an ardent republican in politics, and has taken part in municipal and county affairs, serving as mayor one term and as alderman for eighteen years with credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. Socially, he is a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Modern Woodmen of America.

AMON L. ALLEN was born December 3rd, 1847, in Harrison county, Ohio, when three years old his parents moved to Iowa, in the spring of 1851, and located in the town of Washington, where he enjoyed a happy home and farm life until the spring of 1882, when a removal was made to western Iowa and a location in Pottawattamie county, where he resided and engaged in farming until 1902, when he took advantage of selling at the high price that Iowa land commanded at that time and removed to Faulk county, South Dakota, and invested in five quarter sections of valuable prairie land in the township of Myron, seven miles north-east of Faulkton, where his son resides and is making it more valuable.

On March 8, 1872, he was united in marriage to Miss Maria A. Maxwell, of Washington, Iowa, and to them have been born two sons, viz: Isaac Sheldon, and R. Leroy, who are both married and with families, reside in Faulk county. Since coming to this county Mr. Allen has resided in Faulkton and been engaged in mechanical work.

Mr. Allen sold his Iowa farm for \$110 per acre and bought Faulk county land for \$22 per acre, and now after six years ownership and experience with Dakota land and climate, has no land to sell, but if he wanted to sell he

would not consider \$10 per acre a reasonable price for the farm. In addition to his farm land he bought a small house and stable with four lots, upon a desirable residence street in the city. In the summer of 1908, he erected practically a new house of twelve rooms, with all modern improvements, and is now in a situation to enjoy, with his devoted companion, the reward that industry, intelligence and good judgment has secured.

JOSEPH L. GRATER was born in Switzerland, June 26, A. D., 1842, and when twenty-nine years of age he immigrated to the United States and located in the city of Buffalo, state of New York, where he resided until 1885, when he came to Dakota and located in Turner county, where he rented a half section of land, and commenced farming with one yoke of oxen. At that time he was in such straightened circumstances, that he had to borrow money to pay for the oxen. His farming enterprise was a success, but on April 2nd, 1889, prairie fire wiped out all his possessions, causing a loss of more than two thousand dollars. Ten days after the fire, he purchased, all on credit, a quarter section of land on which he had to erect a house and barn. The first year on the farm the crop was nearly a total failure, the second year it was only a little better, and the third year was a bumper crop, which enabled him to pay all his debts and buy two more quarters of land. In 1893 Mr. Grater sold his farm for twenty-two dollars per acre, and in the fall of that year removed to Redfield, in Spink county, where he bought six hundred and forty acres of prairie land, erected a house and barn, and commenced improving his farm. After nine years upon his Spink

county farm he sold his land for \$3,000 or \$12.50 per acre. He next moved to Faulk county, in 1902, and bought twelve hundred and eighty acres of land six miles southwest of Faulkton, for five dollars and thirty cents per acre. He had to build a house and two barns and make improvements at a cost of about eight thousand dollars. Three years ago Mr. Grater sold 480 acres of unbroken prairie at fifteen dollars per acre, \$7,200. In 1908 the remainder of his land was sold for \$35.00 per acre, amounting to thirty-two thousand dollars.

He immediately bought a half section of prairie land two and one half miles from Faulkton, a barn was erected, an artesian well 1280 feet deep, was put down, with an excellent flow of water.

In the spring of 1909, one of the best farm residences in Faulk county, at a cost of about five thousand dollars, was erected.

In 1868, Mr. Grater was united in holy matrimony to Miss Anna Mary Buchlman, who was born in Switzerland. To them have been born twelve children, viz: Joseph Leo, who died at the age of seventeen years and seven months; Rosa M., who is proprietor of the Gem Hotel in the city of Faulkton; Joseph, who died when nineteen months old; Edward Lewis, William Joseph, Anna Mary, Clara Amelia, George, Gertrude, John, who died in infancy; Frank Aloysius and Agnes Theresa.

REV. ERNEST HOLGATE, the subject of this sketch, was born in England in January, 1879, and was educated in the common and high schools of that country. In 1898 he commenced his study for the ministry and in

1901 he was appointed assistant pastor of the First Methodist church of Brighton, England, where he continued to serve until his departure for America in October, 1903.

The Dakota Annual Conference of that year, while he was upon the Atlantic ocean on his way to the United States of America, appointed him to the pastorate of the Letcher Methodist church. At the next session in 1904, he was appointed to the Methodist Episcopal church in Chamberlain, and in 1905 to his present pastorate in Faulkton.

October 3d, 1903, three days before he sailed for America, he was united in holy matrimony with Miss Mary Hartley of Burnlay, England. To them have been born three children, viz: Clare, Everett and Francis.

HON. S. WESLEY CLARK was born December 28th, 1872, at Plattville, Grant county, Wisconsin, of English ancestry. His father, Samuel P. Clark, was born in the state of Vermont, and his mother Lizzie O. (Huntington) Clark was born at Liverpool, England.

The family moved to Dakota Territory, in July, 1882, and located in township 118, range 66, in Faulk county. There were only four other families in the county at that time, their nearest neighbor being three miles distant. Mr. Clark, Sr., stood among the most active and influential of Faulk county pioneers. A post office was promptly established and he became the first postmaster. A legal township organization was effected. Both the postoffice and township were named after the subject of this sketch, (Wesley).

In 1890 both Mr. and Mrs. Clark, Sr. on account of ill health, went to California where they made their permanent

home and where Mrs. Clark died in 1906, and the following year Mr. Clark, while east on a visit, died at Glenwood, Wisconsin. They were both buried at San Jose, California.

The subject of this sketch, then in his eighteenth year, was left in this county to look after their property interests, and enjoy the school advantages that had been built up in the new town of Wesley and subsequently finished his education at the college, at Redfield, where he has since made his home.

In 1887 he was admitted to the bar as a practicing attorney; in 1900 he was elected states attorney of Spink county and served four years; in 1906, Mr. Clark was elected attorney general of South Dakota and in 1908 he was reelected to that office.

MRS. LOUISE BATTEEN was born in Germany. When only one year old her parents moved to Berlin, Wisconsin. In 1886, she married John Batteen and came to Faulk county, South Dakota. They located in what is the present township of Pioneer where she has since resided. On the 5th day of October, 1904, Mr. Batteen died, leaving his wife with eight minor children, two having died in infancy. Since that time Mrs. Batteen has administered on the estate, consisting of six quarter sections of land, to which she has since added three more, built a fine new house, and managed all her own business affairs. When they came to Dakota they were without any property. Now her 1440 acres of beautiful prairie land is all enclosed with good fences, and all but 400 acres under cultivation. With the experience of the average pioneer contending with drought and storms; climatic changes have brought

abundant prosperity. Her personal property consists in part of twenty head of horses, forty head of neat stock and fifty hogs, three good buggies, with all farm machinery necessary to carry on her extensive farm interests. Mrs. Batteen in addition to caring for her household affairs, has hauled grain to market, and is ever ready to assist her sons, the oldest not yet twenty-one, to carry on the farm, and now without any hired help.

WILLIAM R. HALL was born August 1st, 1858, in Carthage, New York. When eight years of age his parents removed to Wayne, Du Page county, Illinois, where he enjoyed the advantages of the public schools, until fifteen years of age, at which time his parents removed to Sergeants Bluff, Iowa, where his home was until he was twenty-six years of age, employed in clerking, and employed by the railroad company one year on the Pacific coast.

In 1884, he came to Faulk county, Territory of Dakota, and located on a homestead on the south-west quarter of section 8, township 118, range 69. After proving up his homestead, Mr. Hall removed onto his tree claim, being the north-east of section eighteen, in the same township, where he yet resides.

Mr. Hall is one of the early pioneers that passed through sunshine and storm, through hardship and privations, that none but those who start out in 'pioneer life' can fully realize; and now with his 480 acres of improved land, with a good set of farm buildings, and all necessary farm machinery and a well stocked farm, is counted among the reliable, prosperous farmers of the county.

On February 13, 1883, Mr. Hall was united in marriage to Miss Lizze Wolf who was a resident of Sergeants Bluff, in the state of Iowa.

To them have been born two children, viz: May E., now Mrs. J. J. Champlin, who now resides in the state of Oregon; and William J., who is still residing on the family homestead.

Mr. and Mrs. Hall are members of the Faulkton Congregational church, and he is a member of the Modern Brotherhood of America. In politics he is identified and in sympathy with the republican party.

HENRY F. REED was born March 22, 1866, in Howard county, Iowa, and in April, 1882, came to Faulk county, with his father, who located in what is now Pioneer township. In 1889 he filed on his present homestead in the town of Wesley, where he has resided ever since and has the longest continuous residence in Faulk county of any of its citizens.

On January 26, 1893, he married Miss Margaret Holland formerly of Rochester, Minnesota, and to them have been born five children, viz: Henry E., Agnes E., L., Gertrude, and Louise Frances.

Not only in his boyhood, but since his majority. Mr. Reed has known the struggles and privations of the pioneer settlers. For the last twelve years he has enjoyed a full share of McKinley prosperity. With his farm of 320 acres, all under cultivation, including hay land and pasture, he has made a success. With a happy home and each year increasing prosperity. Another four years along McKinley lines, and he will be satisfied.

REV. JOHN T. DAVIS was born at Somersetshire, England, November 20, 1838. He came to New York in 1846, and soon afterwards moved with his parents to Canada, in 1851. In 1856 he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church and for thirty-eight years he was actively engaged in the regular work, but in 1896 on account of advancing years and impaired health, he was compelled to ask of the Hamilton conference, of which he was a member, a superannuated relation and retire from the active work of the ministry.

Mr. Davis, having two sons residing in South Dakota, decided to come to Faulk county and located at Orient, where he and his estimable wife have since made their home. In April, 1909, fifty years after they were united in holy matrimony, they celebrated their golden wedding at their pleasant and happy home which is located near the Methodist Episcopal church in the village of Orient.

REV. ANSON HART ROBBINS was born in Bristol Connecticut, on November 23, 1837. When three years of age his parents moved to Peoria county, Illinois.

In February, 1860, he went to Oberlin, Ohio, to perfect his education for the ministry, graduating from the college in 1865, and from the theological seminary in 1870. During that time he served in the army of the Union for two years, going out as a private with a company of college students and coming home as a first lieutenant.

Mr. Robbins served in the pastorate in Ohio twelve years, coming to Dakota Territory in 1882, where he continued in that work thirteen years. After twenty-five years in the active work of the ministry, he was conscious that his

physicial condition demanded a change, he then came to Orient and accepted the position of assistant cashier in the Orient bank, but after one year was compelled to give up active, steady employment on account of failing health.

On December 30, 1870 Mr. Robbins was married to Miss Lucy Kinney and to them have been born five children, four of whom are now living: A son at Bozeman, Montana; another who is a graduate of Yankton college and two daughters: Mrs. Edwin Geoder of Orient, and Mrs. Owen Jones, of Sisseton, South Dakota.

WILLIAM McKAY was born in Scotland in 1858. In 1873 his parents emmigrated to the United States and located in the state of Minnesota. In 1885 he came to Dakota Territory and located in Arcade township, Faulk county. For the past seven years he has been general manager of the business of Conway Bros., at Orient in this county. In 1899 Mr. McKay was united in marriage with Mrs. Lorena Rannels of Red Oak, Iowa. To them have been born two children, Milton and Dorothy, aged respectively 17 and 14 years.

SAMUEL E. CHAPMAN was born in Moskoka, Ontario, Canada, November 22, 1878. When eight years of age his parents moved to what is now the town of Wesley, in Faulk county, South Dakota. When nineteen years of age he commenced working from home and received his own wages. When twenty-one years old he filed on a homestead on the north-west quarter of section 30, township 119, range 66 (now the town of Wesley). At the age of twenty-four he married Miss Nina E. Thorn, who was

born in the town of Ransom, Hillsdale county, Michigan. To them have been born three children, viz: Laurenc Eva, Maurice Edward and Helen Violet.

In addition to his homestead he has two other adjoining quarters of the same section, in all 480 acres, two hundred of which are under cultivation. Mr. Chapman has principally confined himself to mixed farming, making a specialty of raising hogs and now has fifty head, and has just disposed of twenty-five more. He has twenty horses, good substantial farm buildings, and a fine flowing artesian well with a water motor for grinding feed. This year's crop yielded 4000 bushels of small grain and 100 tons of hay. He has all the necessary machinery to work his farm and is counted among the independent and reliable farmers in east Faulk county.

THOMAS NESTOR was born in Limerick, Ireland, in the year 1826. At the age of eighteen he came to the United States and located in Kentucky, where he remained for five years. He then came to Caledonia, Minnesota, where he married Miss Elizabeth McNevin, and resided in that town until June 16, 1894, when he removed to Faulk county, South Dakota. Uncle Tom, as he was familiarly known among his friends, would change sorrow to gladness with his jolly and kind disposition. With his family he was one of the first settlers located in Enterprise township. He drove overland from Athol in Spink county, forty miles from the railroad station and eighteen miles from the post-office. At night the ceyotes could be heard in all directions and by day the antelopes were seen wandering over the prairies. All went well until June 10th, 1898, when his

companion, the mother of his children, the youngest only two years old, passed on before to the great beyond, leaving husband and children lonely and desolate.

His happy genial disposition served him in these hours of sadness. Uncle Tom cheered up the best he could and kept his four boys in his bachelor home until 1903, when James and Thomas married and moved into their own homes.

James married Miss A. M. Brenneck, of La Crosse, Wisconsin, and Thomas Jr. married Miss Tena Titgen and left uncle Tom still batching, with the two younger sons, John and George, until July 10, 1907, when death came and took the one that had always been depended upon to cheer in the hour of sadness. He was laid to rest in Hoven cemetery, leaving four sons to mourn their great loss, James at Carlyle, Thomas on his farm and John and George on the old homestead.

ELLEF LOKEN was born March 26, 1885, in Norway and emigrated to the United States in 1872, and located in Wisconsin in July, 1873.

In 1879 he removed to Hancock county, Iowa, and in 1883 he moved to Faulk county, South Dakota. He now resides in Pulaski on his farm of 320 acres of valuable land, 150 acres under cultivation, with good farm buildings, and farm machinery, nine horses and twenty head of neat cattle.

Mr. Loken married Miss Carrie Guttentburg, and to them have been born three children. She died in 1887 and a second marriage was contracted with Miss Ida Olson in 1889. To them has been born five children. Mr. Loken

is one of the successful pioneers who experienced the hardships of the early settlers of this county and now enjoys the prosperity that has come to them in later years.

CORNELIUS HOGEBOOM was born in the state of New York in 1857 and with his parents came to the state of Wisconsin when about three years of age and to Faulk county in the spring of 1883, since which time he has been a continuous resident of the township of Hillsdale, Faulk county. On December 16th, 1877, he married Ermina Hammond at Limoncase, Wisconsin. To them have been born two children, William and Thomas P., both of whom are married, William H., to Miss Emma Findeis and Thomas P., to Sadie Janes. William H., now resides in Hillsdale and Thomas P., in the town of Zell. •

To William H., and Emma (Findeis) Hogeboom two children have been born, viz: Clayton and Cornelius.

Mr. Hogeboom has not only experienced the hardships and privations of pioneer life, but his reward is that prosperity which has come to so many of our Faulk county farmers. He is now one of our independent, retired farmers, pleasantly located in the village of Rockham.

WILLIAM BYRNE, who is one of the representative farmers and stock growers of Faulk county, where he is the owner of a large and valuable stock ranch, is a native son of the great north-west, and has exemplified its progressive spirit in a marked degree, gaining success through his well directed efforts in connection with the industrial developments of South Dakota, where he has maintained his home for the past twenty-five years, so he is entitled to be counted among the pioneers of Faulk county.

Mr. Byrne was born in Allamakee, county, Iowa, on the eighteenth of September, 1861, and is a son of Lawrence and Delia Byrne. William Byrne was raised on the homestead farm where he was born, and received his education in the excellent public schools of Iowa. He continued to be associated in the management of the homestead until 1882, when the property was sold and he then, with his mother and other members of the family, came to Dakota Territory. They passed the winter of that year in Turner county and the spring of 1883, came to the new county of Faulk, where each of the family entered claims on government land. The subject of this sketch took a preemption claim six miles east of Orient and one mile from the Miranda station, on the Chicago and North Western Railroad. Miranda is his postoffice address. He at once commenced the improvement, to which he has continued to add until nearly one thousand acres are under improvement, being devoted to the raising of wheat, oats, corn, barley and hay. He is giving his attention to the raising of high grade stock. His place has an excellent supply of pure water which may be secured at a depth of about sixteen feet upon any part of the ranch. Two years ago Mr. Byrne added to his valuable property by the erection of a fine residence with all modern improvements. He has also a herd of fine horses. Politically he is in accord with the principles and policies of the republican party and fraternally identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Knights of the Maccabees.

On the 15th day of May, 1895, Mr. Byrne was married to Miss May Paul, who was born in Muscatine, Iowa, being a daughter of August Paul, who removed from that

state to Dakota Territory in 1884, locating in Faulk county, where he remained until 1894, when he removed to the state of Virginia, where he resided for several years, but is now a resident of Faulk county again. He is a native of Germany as is his wife, whose maiden name was Bertha Shulz. To Mr. and Mrs. Byrne have been born six children, viz: Paul, Raymond, Theodore, Leonard, John and Robert.

ELLSWORTH S. SECKNER, was born in New York, December 14, 1861. In 1865 his parents moved to Wisconsin and in 1878 they removed to the state of Iowa, and remained in that state until his removal to Dakota Territory, in 1884. Mr. Seckner located near the county line between Hand and Faulk counties and was counted as one of the Ellisville settlement. There were hardships and privations without number, but amidst them all he never lost faith in Dakota. He now has 320 acres of as fine land as can be found in central South Dakota and in addition is renting three quarter sections. He has under fence three hundred acres. On his own land he has four fine wells of pure water, at a depth of 50 feet, with good farm buildings, forty head of neat stock, fourteen horses, and fifty sheep. Mr. Seckner has everything to satisfy the average Dakota citizen. In 1886 Mr. Seckner was united in marriage with Chloe Miller from the state of New York, and enjoys a happy home.

HENRY CHAPMAN was born in England, July 3, 1842, and came to Canada in 1877, and to Faulk county in 1887, locating in what is now the town of Wesley, where

he took a homestead, to which he has added three more quarter sections. In addition to this valuable farm property he has added valuable town property. When he came to Faulk county he was comparatively a poor man. In April, 1905, on account of better climatic conditions, he removed to California with abundance of this world's goods to meet all reasonable worldly demands.

WILLIAM H. McALLEN was born July 11, 1857, at West Chazy, New York. His first business engagement was with O. K. Wood & Co., as a traveling salesman, where he was actively engaged for eight years. In the meantime he had taken up his residence in Wisconsin, where he resided until 1883, when he removed to Faulk county, Territory of Dakota, where he located government land, and where he has since resided. In addition to carrying on his farm, Mr. McAllen has been engaged in selling farm machinery.

His farm embraces all of section 15, township 119, north of range 68, west. He has 360 acres under fence for pasture and the remaining 280 acres are under cultivation. He has an extra good set of farm buildings, all necessary farm machinery, sixty head of neat stock and nineteen head of horses.

In July 1896, he was united in marriage to Miss Minnie Matatty of Aberdeen, South Dakota. To them have been born five children, viz: Delia, Isabella, Viola, Frances, and Hubert.

AMON C. VOSS was born in Indiana June 8, 1858, and remained in that state until the year 1885, when

he removed to Faulk county, South Dakota. On December 12, 1869, he married Miss Sarah F. Hawkins a native of Indiana. To them have been born six children, viz: Mary V., who in 1892 married Aaron Peck and resides in Canada, West; Lorenzo A., who is married and lives in this county; Chas. S., who is a resident of this county; Earl E., who resides in Bowman, North Dakota; Inez I., and Roy E., who are at home with their parents.

Mr. Voss has a farm of 480 acres, 200 acres under cultivation, good farm buildings, all necessary farm machinery, twenty head of horses and forty-five head of neat stock. His home is two and one-half miles from a railway station. After twenty-three years residence in this county, today he stands among the happy, satisfied, and contented Faulk county farmers.

A. F. PAGEL is one of the worthy pioneer citizens of Orient, having located there in 1883. He has had a large share of the hardships of pioneer life. He is now well established in a good paying business and counted among the reliable, prosperous, business men of that town.

H. G. WEIDEMAN came to Orient in 1887, where he has had a continued residence up to the present time. Mr. Weideman is now in the employ of the Conway Bros. in their extensive merchandise business in that village.

ELVIN W. FORD was born May 30, 1857, in Fulton county, Ohio. In the spring of 1883 he came to Faulk county, South Dakota, and located in what is now the town of Union, and exercised his homestead right upon the land.

he now lives upon; to this quarter section he has added two more. Upon his farm of 480 acres of valuable land Mr. Ford has seen all sides of Dakota life. First came failure of crops, disappointment, hardship and a struggle for existence. The last and hardest was when his entire crop was destroyed by hail. Financially no progress was made for the first ten or twelve years. On June 2nd, 1884, he was married by Judge Hardy at LaFoon, to Miss Lunetta Smith, who was born in Hillsdale, Hillsdale county, Michigan.

Mr. and Mrs. Ford have the honor of being the first couple married in the newly organized county of Faulk, if not by the newly appointed judge. To them have been born four children, viz: Grace M., Hazel M., Glenn F., and Harold M. Mr. Ford has 160 acres of land under improvement. He has fifteen head of horses, thirty head of neat cattle, and ten hogs. His new house now completed, an illustration of which is to appear in this history is equal to the best in the county. Mr. Ford has served on the board of county commissioners and is an active member of the school board.

EDWARD FORD. Near and almost adjoining this valuable home and farm is another beautiful farm home owned and occupied by Mr. Edward Ford another son of the Buckeye state (a brother) who was born in October, 1859. Mr. Ford was away from home on business which prevents a write up of which any pioneer might be proud.

CARL STRASBURG was born in Germany in 1851 and came to America in 1873 and located in the state of

Wisconsin. In 1876 he was married and moved to Arcade township in this county. In 1895 he removed to Hillsdale township where he now resides.

Mr. Strasburg now has 400 acres of well improved land, with good farm buildings and is an independent and reliable Faulk county farmer.

HENRY SCHAEFER was born in Muscatine, Iowa, in 1862. And in 1883 became a citizen of the town of Zell, in Faulk county, South Dakota, where he has since resided.

In 1900 he married Amelia Rose of Miranda, in this county. He now is the possessor of 640 acres of Faulk county real estate which with his improvements is easily worth forty dollars per acre. Mr. Schaefer may be counted among the contented, well to do, reliable Faulk county farmers.

CHARLES E. YORK came to Faulk county in 1883, and located in what is now the town of Welsey, with a full share of Dakota experience. Mr. York has acquired a half section of Dakota land, good farm buildings, two hundred and sixty acres under cultivation, and is one of the experienced and reliable citizens who has faith in Dakota lands and well understands the advantages and importances of keeping abreast with the successful enterprising Dakota pioneer farmer.

WILLIAM E. FINLEY was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, on July 24, 1869 came to South Dakota in the spring of 1892, and November 16, 1893, married Miss Clara A.

Larson, of Dodgeville, Wisconsin. Mr. Finley escaped much of the hardships and disappointments of the earliest settlers. At the end of two years he filed a homestead on the land where he now resides and to this quarter section he has added five more, and now owns 1000 acres of the best of Dakota soil worth forty dollars per acre. Five hundred acres under cultivation. A good artesian well, 24 horses, fifty head of neat stock and fifty hogs. Here is another \$40.00 per acre farm all acquired before the fortieth mile stone is reached.

MRS. BERTHA KERN was born in Germany in 1864. Her maiden name was Bertha Klomp. In 1886, she came to Faulk county, and that fall, married James Kern. To them have been born nine children, viz: Annie, who is married to Otto Luch and lives in Reed City, Michigan, Herman, Robert, Otto, Frank, Emma and Bertha. Eight years ago they located upon their present home farm, consisting of of 480 acres of valuable land. Two hundred and twenty-five acres under cultivation. She has extra fine farm buildings, all improved farm machinery, eighteen horses, forty head of neat stock, and twenty hogs. Mr. Kern died about two years ago. Since that time Mrs. Kern has, with her sons, had remarkable success in carrying on the farm. The oldest son is less than twenty years of age, yet with the mother's aid and guiding hand, the farm receives the best of cultivation as shown by the abundant yield.

HENRY KORUPP was born in Germany, January 6, 1852, and came to Wisconsin in 1880. He came to Faulk

county on October 26, 1885. He married Miss Ida Kahn, who was born of German parentage, in the state of Wisconsin. To them have been born six children, four of whom are now living. Hulda, is married to William Wagner, a resident of the township of Myron, in this county; Leo, Florence and Alone, who are yet a part of the family circle.

Fifteen years ago Mr. Korupp purchased one quarter section, a part of his homestead. Here the drought, the hot winds and hail destroyed the crops, the cold stormy winters, the scarcity of fuel to keep warm, made one continuous struggle. But a heroic effort was made and today there is a change of conditions. To that quarter section he has added four more and erected a fine set of buildings. Four hundred acres are under cultivation, all necessary farm machinery, fifteen fine horses, and forty head of neat stock and twenty hogs, help to keep up the fertility of his well improved farm.

JOHN M. McGRATH was born September, 1857, at Elgin, Illinois. When six years of age his mother died, leaving three children, himself and one sister, (Mary A.) older than himself, and one younger, (Sarah) of whom he has lost all knowledge. The family with which he made his home moved to Fort Dodge, Iowa. When eighteen years of age he went to Cedar county, Iowa, and his home was in the state of Iowa until he came to Faulk county, in 1885.

Mr. McGrath married Miss Martha I. Golden of Cedar county, Iowa, December 9, 1880. To them have been born six children, five of whom are now living, viz: Emery

E., Alvin E., Edna A., Alta M., and Elsie V. Emery E. married Miss Dora Cloutier, July 17, 1901, and to them have been born four children. Alvin E. married Miss Olive Smith July 21, 1909.

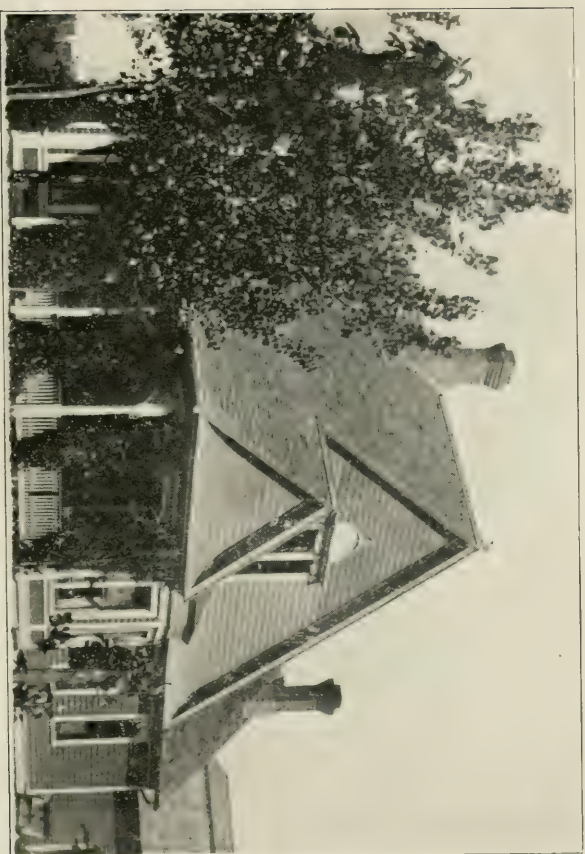
Mr. McGrath's other children are yet at the family home in Pulaski township in this county, where he removed with his family in January, 1885. When he came to this county he had very little of this world's goods, but after coming he had a full share of the hardships and privations of pioneer life. And in 1892 he was \$800.00 in debt and not a dollar above what was required to support his family. But since that time there has been steady and growing prosperity. All debts have been paid and he now owns a farm of four hundred and seventy acres, three hundred and thirty of which are under cultivation and the remainder in a well fenced pasture; and one of the best set of farm buildings in Faulk county, only three and one half miles from a railroad station. The best of modern improved farm machinery, ten head of horses, thirty head of neat stock and seventy-five hogs. Few, if any of the first settlers of this county, are in better circumstances with more desirable surroundings. Mr. McGrath has not only found time for the accomplishment of much results, but has served on the board of town supervisors twelve years and is at the present time chairman of the board, as well as chairman of the township school board.

R. JUNGWIRTH was born in Austria, in 1866, came to this country and settled at Oshkosh, Wisconsin, where he remained three years; from there he came to Faulk county and settled in Zell in 1885. Since that time he has

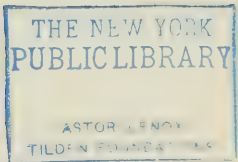
been in the employ of the Chicago & Northwestern railroad company nearly nineteen years. For the last two and one-half years he has been in the saloon business.

FRANK BRUGGEMAN, the son of Frang and Catherine Bruggeman was born in Germany in 1877 and came to this country with his parents in his childhood. In 1883 he came to this county and settled at Zell, and for the last five years he has been engaged in the sale of general merchandise and is doing a prosperous business.

PHILIP KOLEGRAFF was born in Germany in 1856. When about two years of age his parents came to America and located in Monroe county, Wisconsin, where they remained until he was twenty-two years of age. From there he removed to Wabasha county, Minnesota, where he married Miss Mary Demming in 1878. In the spring of 1884 he came to Zell in this county. To them have been born six children, viz: Frank, Edward, William, Mary, Lucy and George. Frank died when thirteen years of age; Edward was married to Annie Harder and to them has been born one child, Clarence, who is now three years old. Mr. Kolegraff has experienced all the ups and downs of pioneer life. No man can tell him of the failure of crops, drought, or hail, of the privations and hardships experienced by the average Faulk county farmer, yet he had the courage to remain and is now reaping his reward. With 1,200 acres of rich prairie land and two sets of good farm buildings, with thirty-five head of horses, and a good supply of neat stock, with a full supply of farm machinery, the tax collector always finds him ready to meet his share of the public expenditures.



RESIDENCE OF A. M. MOORE, FAULKTON



ANDREW SIME was born July 5, 1860, in Norway, and came to the United States in 1882. Came to Dakota and settled in Moody county, and in 1885 took a homestead in Faulk county and the following years made his permanent residence here.

In 1886 he married Miss Bertha Wonge, who was born in Norway in 1858. To them have been born six children, viz: Arthur, Annie, Ed, Belle, George and Clie. Mr. Sime has 640 acres of land, 300 acres under cultivation, the remainder in a fenced pasture.

A new house was built last year at a cost of \$3000.00, his barn built four years ago at a cost of \$1000.00 and all necessary outbuildings for a first class farm home. He is within easy distance of Millard on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway, Wecota on the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railway, and Faulkton on both the Chicago & North-Western and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railways. All of this property has been acquired since coming to Faulk county and together with his twenty head of horses, fifty head of neat stock and twenty head of hogs, could not be bought for less than \$25,000.00.

Mr. Sime is surrounded by a number of Scandinavian neighbors and is one mile from an English school, and has not only a good desirable home but surroundings where he can enjoy a happy life.

A. B. CLIFFORD was born March 16th, 1849, in Van Buren county, Michigan. Engaged in farming and telegraph operating. In 1886 he removed to Faulk county and located in what is now the town of DeVoe. In 1880 he married Miss Kate B. Blackman, of Muscatine, Iowa.

•

To them has been born one son, Perry, who is now seventeen years of age and in his second year in the Aberdeen high school. Mr. Clifford is one of our successful enterprising pioneer farmers.

He has one section of valuable land one mile south of the DeVoe postoffice, 380 acres under cultivation and the balance in a well fenced pasture of natural grasses. His house has an actual value of \$3500.00 and he has all necessary farm buildings and farm machinery. He has fourteen head of horses, ninety-four head of neat stock. The actual cash value of his possessions, all of which has been accumulated since coming to this county, cannot be valued at less than thirty-five thousand dollars.

JACOB GABLER was born in Germany, October 28, 1850. When about two years old his parents emigrated to the United States and located in the state of New York. After ten years residence there they removed to the state of Wisconsin. In the spring of 1883, he came Faulk county, South Dakota.

In 1870 he married Miss Katie Wagner, of Wisconsin. To them have been born eight children, viz: John, Mary, Anna, Emma, Zetta, Lizzie, Henry F., and Olive, all of whom are living in South Dakota.

Mr. Gabler has 480 acres of land in the town of Emerson, three miles from a railroad station, three hundred acres under cultivation the remainder an enclosed pasture. Extra good farm buildings, all farm machinery, twenty-two thousand dollars would not be an offer worth considering. Mr. Gabler is in the strictest sense a worthy pioneer settler who has seen all sides of Dakota life.

ARTHUR W. ELLIS, son of Caleb H. and Lydia E. (Haines) Ellis, was born at Fort Fairfield, Aroastook county, Maine, June 7th, 1852. When he was about fifteen years of age his parents moved to the state of Michigan, where his home was until 1883 when he moved to Beadle county, Territory of Dakota. In 1886 he moved to Ellisville, Faulk county and in 1891 he located in Faulkton where he has resided until the present time.

On October 14th, 1877, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Hannah Bates, of Camden, Hillsdale county, Michigan. To them was born one daughter, Mabel Winnefred Ellis, whose death occurred at Clinton, Iowa, July 4th, 1908, just twelve days after her marriage. On April 18th, 1895, there was a second marriage, to Mrs. Nellie L. Warren, of Faulkton, South Dakota, where they have since resided at their pleasant home on Ninth Avenue.

Mrs. Warren was born November 6th, 1858, in Oberlin, Ohio, where she grew up to womanhood, and enjoyed the advantages of the Oberlin celebrated schools. After her marriage to Mr. Warren, of Sandusky, Ohio, on January 27th, 1881, they resided in that city until their removal to Spink county, the spring of 1886. From this union there was born, November 8th, 1884, one son, Ralph E. Warren, who has grown up to manhood in this city.

Socially Mr. Ellis is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of the Maccabees and Mrs. Ellis is a member of the Ladies of the Maccabees and the Rebekahs, the ladies organization of the order of Odd Fellows. Mr. and Mrs. Ellis are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

NORBECK & NICHOLSON CO., a popular and sociable business firm at Redfield, Spink county, South Dakota.

Peter Norbeck is a native born Dakotan, thirty-nine years old, who has the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens. He has not only been successful in business, but has taken an interest in public affairs. He is now a member of the state legislature.

Charles L. Nicholson the junior member of the firm, came with his parents to Dakota Territory from Chicago, Illinois, when eight years old. Mr. Nicholson is now thirty-six years old. For the last seven years this firm has been engaged in drilling deep artesian wells, and in manufacturing and handling well drilling supplies. They were the first to introduce the cheap artesian wells into Faulk county. When they came into the county to drill wells, there was only one flowing well in the county, and that was the old Faulkton city well, which had cost about \$8,000 and had never been a success.

What is true of Faulk county, is true of the state; they have been the pioneers in the artesian well business, or rather were the first men to put the artesian well business in the reach of the people, making a price that the settlers could afford to pay, thus making it possible for them to utilize the life-giving force, not only for drinking purposes but for power.

The liberal policy of this enterprising firm is clearly demonstrated by the rapid increase of wells in this county, there now being nearly four hundred of them which are bringing vast quantities of pure sparkling water to the surface, not only a blessing to man and beast, but completely



PETER NORBECK



CHARLES NICHOLSEN

NORBECK-NICHOLSEN
Artesian Well Drillers
REDFIELD, SOUTH DAKOTA

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

changing atmospheric conditions, transforming a semi-arid region with its drought and hot winds, with failure of crops, to ideal homes, abundant harvests and many times doubling the price of land, above what it was worth under former conditions.

WILLIAM H. RICE was born at Waupaca, Waupaca county, Wisconsin, June 26th, 1858, and resided there until 1890, when he came to South Dakota, locating at Faulkton, where he published the Faulk County Record for about three years in connection with M. P. Springer. In 1896, he moved back to Wisconsin, returning to Faulkton, again in 1900. In 1906 he purchased the Faulkton Record and has been identified with its publication ever since.

On April 24th, 1893, he was married to Miss Emma R. Oertel, of Waupaca, Wisconsin, and to them has been born one child, Grace, now fifteen years of age.

Mr. Rice is of American parentage, his father, Henry H. Rice, having been born and raised in Chautauqua county, New York, and a great grandfather was a surgeon in the revolutionary army.

Socially Mr. Rice is a member of the Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias. Politically he has always been identified with the republican party and is at the present time chairman of the Faulk county republican central committee.

HENRY METZ was born in Germany, February 18, 1846 and came to the United States with his parents locating in the state of Illinois.

He was but fifteen years of age at the time the Civil War commenced, yet he had an honorable war record. He

was among the early settlers of Faulk county and took an interest in social and political affairs. In politics he was an earnest and devoted friend and an able and honest opponent. In the campaign that culminated in the admission of South Dakota as a state, Mr. Metz was an intelligent and active worker, and an influential leader among his German fellow citizens. In his death the community in which he lived experienced a serious loss.

FRED H. POTTER was born in the state of New York in January, 1864. He came to South Dakota in 1889 and located at Hitchcock, Beadle county and worked in the flour mill there for one and one-half years. In August, 1891, he went to Mellette and build and ran a roller process flour mill in which he installed an electric light plant and ran it by artesian power. He closed out his business at Mellette in 1901. In 1907 he located in the new and enterprising town of Cresbard in this county and engaged in the hotel business in which he has been very successful.

F. E. CLARK was born January 17, 1850, in Hartford, Connecticut and came to Faulk county, South Dakota, in August, 1883, locating in what is now the town of Pioneer.

Mr. Clark married Miss Kate Avery in Cresco, Iowa, in June, 1880 and to them have been born five children. He now resides on his original homestead, which he took in 1883. Like others he had hardships and privations, but ten years ago the tide turned and prosperity followed. He now has a well cultivated farm, a good set of farm buildings and contentment, happiness and perfect satisfaction with his surroundings have followed.

CHRISTIAN GREENER was born May 24, 1842, in Germany. In 1852 his parents immigrated to the United States and remained in the city of New Orleans for one year, then removed to St. Louis, Missouri, and from there to Dubuque, Iowa, where he remained with his parents until he was fifteen years of age. Then another move was made to Lancaster, Grant county, Wisconsin, where he resided until 1880. In that year he moved to Blue Earth county, Minnesota and after a three years residence there, in 1883 came to Dakota Territory, locating in Hand county. In the spring of 1891 Mr. Greener became a resident of Faulk county and located in Faulkton where he has since resided.

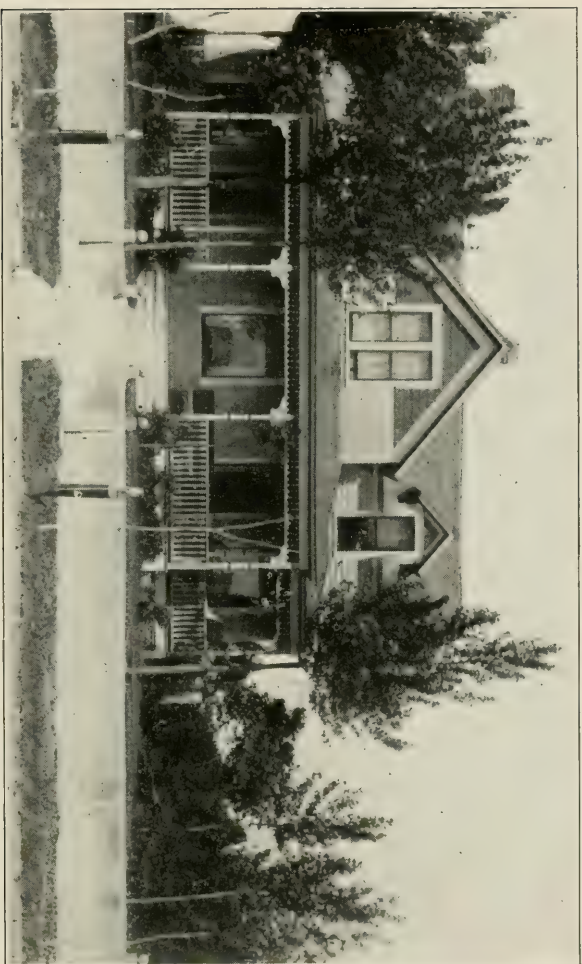
On October 5th, 1866, he was united in marriage with Miss Albina E. Taylor of Lancaster, Wisconsin, and to them have been born seven children, viz: Edward E., who died in his ninth year; Charles T., who is married, has a daughter seven years old and resides in Faulkton; Carrie, who married Frank Benning and resides in Hand county, South Dakota, with a family of six children; Annie May, who died in infancy; Ednah V., who married Robert Corlett, of Hand county, South Dakota and moved to Port Arthur, Texas. In 1905 she died leaving three children; Grace, who was born after they removed to Dakota, is married to Levi Hurd and resides in Hand county, South Dakota and is the mother of one child; and Wilber Lincoln who is yet at home attending the Faulkton city schools.

In 1863 Mr. Greener enlisted in Company E. First Wisconsin Cavalry and was mustered out at the end of the war. He is a member of the Phil Sheridan Post, Grand Army of the Republic at Faulkton. Mr. and Mrs. Greener

are members of the Faulkton Free Methodist church and are considered among our most reliable christian people.

C. B. CHAMBERS, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, June 19, 1849. His father, Abraham Chambers, a native of the same county and state, was born December 12, 1819. He was an iron smelter by trade, following farming the last active years of his life. Subsequently he came to Faulk county, Territory of Dakota, and made his home with the subject of this sketch, where he died. He was a descendent of Abraham Chambers who served in the Revolutionary War on the American side, and his uncle General Robert Chamber was one of the founders of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania. The mother of our subject, Ann Mary (Atkinson) Chambers, was a native of Pennsylvania, of English ancestry. Her father, John Atkinson, was born at Kendall, England, and was a son of Robert Atkinson. He came to America when a boy, previous to the Revolutionary War.

The subject of this sketch was the second son in a family of seven children, and was reared in Indianapolis, Indiana, where the family had moved in 1854. His father and oldest brother entered the service in the Union Army in the Civil War from Indiana. The subject of this sketch attended the city schools at Indianapolis, and at the age of seventeen years left home and went to Iowa, where he hired to his uncle and remained with him two years. His father then moved to Iowa, and this son went into partnership with him, and engaged in farming in Green county, until 1883, when he came to Dakota Territory and squatted.



RESIDENCE OF C. B. CHAMBERS, FAULKTON

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR. LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

on the north-west quarter of section 7, township 120, north, range 66, west. He later filed a tree claim on other land and filed a homestead on the south-east quarter of the same section. He erected a shanty 8x10 on the tree claim, but lived with neighbors across the road.

His parents came to Dakota in the spring of 1884, and resided on section 10, township 120, range 67, where the subject of this sketch established a general store, and was also postmaster of the Roanoke postoffice for seven years, which was located at his store, while his father ran the mail route from Roanoke to Northville, in Spink county. In 1889 he permanently located on his homestead on section 7, township 120, range 66, and continued to do business until 1894, since which time he has engaged in farming, has been a dealer in real estate, justice of the peace, and notary public.

When he located in Dakota in 1883, he had many experiences; among them, encountering swollen streams, while hauling his goods to his farm in the spring of 1884. His crops were hailed out in that year, and again in 1898, but they averaged ten bushels per acre. He had two teams and some farming machinery, when he started for Dakota and in 1899 owned six quarter sections of land, about five hundred acres of which were under plow; he had a complete set of farm buildings, and raised wheat, cattle and horses. He had thirty-four head of stock on his farm, including one registered Percheron stallion named Black Diamond. In 1900 he removed to Faulkton, and engaged in real estate business to which he has given his attention up to the present time. He has a residence in Faulkton, an illustration of which may be seen on Page 493 of this history. Mr.

Chambers has a real estate office on eighth avenue and with his rented farms to look after, is doing an extensive real estate business.

THOMAS EUGENE BICKELL was born at Myrtle, Bon Homme county, South Dakota, December 28th, 1881, and resided with his parents on a farm until 1891 when they removed to Tyndall, South Dakota, where the subject of our sketch received his education in the public and high schools of that city. When sixteen years of age he entered the Tyndall Register as an apprentice, and after serving two years on that paper, accepted a position with The Bon Homme County News, another paper published at Tyndall. In 1891 he came to Faulkton and accepted a position with H. S. Koon, editor of the Faulkton Advocate, and a year later when this paper was sold to Fremont Young, was employed as foreman until June, 1908, when he associated himself with W. H. Rice in the publication of The Faulkton Record, under the firm name of Bickell & Rice.

Mr. Bickell is of English parentage, his father G. I. Bickell, having been born at Brandtford, Canada, and his mother at Banbury, England, the latter coming with her parents to the United States when only two years of age.

On September 15th, 1909, he was united in marriage to Miss Rhea D. Griffee, of Faulkton.

Socially, Mr. Bickell is a member of the Masonic order, The Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Modern Brotherhood of America. Politically he has always been identified with the republican party.

GEORGE A. MORSE was born October 4th, 1827, at Weston, near Boston, Massachusetts. The Morse family came to this country from London, England, in 1635, settling in Middlesex county, Massachusetts.

Mr. Morse was born in one of the old family farm houses erected near the beginning of the last century, and lived upon the old farm until he was seventeen, when he was employed four years as a clerk in a store in Boston situated near the Old State House and Old South Church. On June 17, 1842, the completion of Bunker Hill monument was celebrated, and Mr. Morse, then a fifteen year old boy, stood near the platform and heard Daniel Webster deliver his famous speech, and saw the one hundred and thirty-two aged soldiers of the revolution, occupying seats of honor on the platform. He heard speeches delivered in Old Faneuil Hall by Charles Sumner, William Lloyd Garrison, Wendell Phillips, Daniel Webster, Robert C. Winthrop, Rufus Choate, Father Matthew and other prominent men of that time.

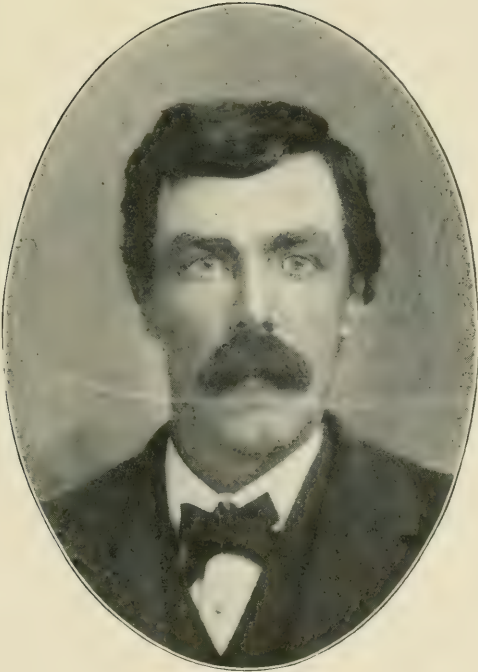
He was married September 12, 1850, to Caroline Merrill, a teacher in the Dwight school in Boston, and they immediately left for their new home in Illinois, making the trip from Buffalo to Detroit on the old steamer Mayflower, crossing the state of Michigan by the Michigan Central, and thence by boat to Chicago, there being no railway into Chicago from the east at that time.

For three years the family lived at Peoria and Galesburg, Illinois, and in March, 1853, Mr. Morse went ahead of the new line of railway, and became the first settler, and erected the first building in the city of Kewaunee, Henry county, Illinois, now a city of 12,000 inhabitants. He

was engaged in the farm machinery and grain business at Kewaunee until 1864, when he removed to Chicago and went into business with his brother Albert. He was in the Chicago convention that nominated Abraham Lincoln for president in 1860.

In August, 1869, he again took up pioneer life, settling in the new town of Corning, Iowa, where he lived until 1883. In the fall of 1876 he was elected to the Iowa legislature and reelected in 1878. On March 14, 1883, he came to Faulkton, South Dakota, when it contained only four buildings.

With his two sons, Albert and Charles, he took up government land five miles south of town. His first wife, Caroline Morse, died July 11, 1887, and on January 14, 1891, he was married to Marietta Talcott, who survives him. He served two terms as mayor and was clerk of the school board from 1892, until his death, in 1905, and was also for several years president of the Faulk County Old Settlers Association. He was loved and esteemed by a large number of friends, who will mourn with his wife and children their sad loss. His four surviving children are: Albert W., president of the Security State Bank; Charles A., in the real estate business, at Knoxville, Tennessee; Mrs. P. M. Conklin, of Omaha, and Mrs. C. C. Norton, of Faulkton.



JAMES M. DUNSMORE

INDEX

Introduction	7
Introductory	11
State History	16
Faulk County	23
County Organization	32
The First Settler	45
Buffalo in Faulk County	48
The Blizzard of January 12, 1888	52
Faulkton	61
LaFoon	63
DeVoe	64
The Western Third of Faulk County	66
The Pioneer Settler	72
The First Memorial Day	74
New Social Relations	76
The First Election	83
New Postoffices	92
The Donation of a Church Bell	93
Veterans of the Civil War	97
Grand Army Post	108
Educational	103
The Railroad	107
Faulk County in 1908	101
From County Commissioners' Record	115
Faulk County by D. S. Smith	138
Early History	144
Town Organization In Faulk County	146
Town Officers	151
The Coming of the Railroads	161

The Town of Zell	172
Seneca	181
Future Growth	183
Faulkton	185
Social Organization	194
Church Organization	215
The Woman Suffrage Question	227
The Faulk County Court House	256
Old Settlers' Annual Picnic	261

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Artz, Frank	413
Allen, Amon L.	459
Bottum, Hon. Joseph H.	281
Byrne, Hon. Frank M.	286
Bryden, David	337
Bixler, John A.	376
Berg, Herman	398
Bell, William	406
Boller, Andrew	457
Batteen, Mrs. Louisa	463
Byrne, William	470
Bruggeman, Frank	480
Bickell, Thomas Eugene	496
Chambers, C. B.	492
Clark, F. E.	490
Clifford, A. B.	483
Chapman, Henry	472
Cole, Ephriham	455
Clark, Hon. S. Wesley	462
Chapman, Samuel E.	467
Chapman, Edward	362
Cochrane, Lizzie M.	343
Cornwell, I. Allen	304

Dodds, William J.	357
Deady, Thomas	364
Dahl, H. M.	398
Dixon, John A.	410
Davis, Rev. John T.	466
Ericson, Andrew T.	406
Ensch, Dr. Edward	407
Ensch, Mrs. Catherine (Deisch)	407
Ellenbecker, John	408
Eaton, Arthur J.	411
Ellis, Caleb Holt	433
Edgerton, William M.	449
Ellis, Arthur W.	485
Faulkner, William G.	317
Finley, John H.	345
Findeis, Adam	353
Freeland, Rev. J. K.	381
Forrest, Charles P.	414
Ford, Elvin W.	474
Ford, Edward	475
Finley, William E.	476
Griffee, Abraham D.	309
Garrick, Alexander	367
Golden, Emanuel	413
Gooder, Albert	439
Grater, Joseph L.	460
Gabler, Jacob	484
Greener, Christian	491
Harrington, John	350
Hooper, Mrs. Emma A.	410
Hagan, Nelson	412
Hatfield, F. E.	420
Hays, Joseph H.	425
Hays, Mrs. Lizzie (Fahs)	428
Hays, John W.	442

Humphrey, Captain H. A.	451
Holgate, Rev. Ernest	461
Hall, William R.	464
Hogeboom, Cornelius	470
Johnston, James W.	340
Jones, D. Roy	355
Jarvis, Matthew J.	421
Jarvis, Dr. Abbie A.	422
Jarvis, George J.	440
Jungworth, R.	479
Knapton, Robert	333
Kellett, William	411
Kern, Mrs. Bertha	477
Korupp, Henry	477
Kolegraff, Philip	480
Latham, Hon. D. H.	315
Lower, William H.	343
Loy, Samuel	368
Law, Allen	397
Luke, John F.	445
Lambert, Butler	453
Loken, Ellef	469
Miller, Hon. Alexander	330
McDearmon, Merrill S.	359
Moulton, C. C.	389
McComb, Edwin	395
Mertens, Christopher	445
McKay, William	467
McAllen, William H.	473
McGrath, John M.	478
Metz, Henry	489
Morse, George A.	497
Niemeyer, Carl	355
Nevins, J. S.	395
Nestor, James T.	396

Nestor, Thomas	468
Norbeck & Nicholson Co.	486
O'Neil, Patrick H.	289
O'Neil, Mrs. Annie (Carline) ..	292
Person, Frederick D.	349
Pickler, Major John A.	267
Pickler, Alice M. A.	276
Phelps, Arthur W.	360
Pangburn, Frank A.	361
Purcell, Thomas	376
Pillsbury, Daniel W.	405
Pagel, A. F.	474
Potter, Fred H.	490
Roseland, Elias	346
Roseland, Gabriel T.	346
Rush, Joel	353
Reinecke, Henry W.	326
Rathbun, Dr. J. P.	368
Ramsdell, Francis M.	370
Riley, George G.	397
Rudine, Alex C.	411
Reed, Henry F.	465
Robbins, Rev. Anson Hart	466
Rice, William H.	489
Smith, Darius S.	335
Sangster, Adam	344
Simmons, Rev. Thomas	297
Simmons, Mrs. Anna R.	298
Seaman, Fred Andrew	308
Sprague, Albert J.	316
Shirk, John H.	823
Stone, Orlando L.	323
Stoddard, George H.	328
Strachan, A. M.	375
Swift, Otis A.	383

Schmitt, Peter	419
Steele, Sheldon J.	456
Seckner, Ellsworth S.	472
Strasburg, Carl	475
Schaefer, Henry	476
Sime, Andrew	483
Thorn, Stephen F.	358
Turner, James P.	329
Thorn, William Springate	404
Thorn, Mrs. Louisa	409
Thompson, Alexander M.	419
Vanmeerbeck, Oscar	364
Vinton, William B.	398
Voss, Amon C.	473
Wilkinson, Henry	356
Wight, L. T.	394
Whitney, Selwyn	399
Wallace, J. H.	399
Weideman, H. G.	474
Wood, Rev. A. A.	446
Young, Fremont	387
Young, Joseph M.	396
York, Charles E.	476

ILLUSTRATIONS

Along the Nixon River near Faulkton	39
Baker, Mack, Residence	189
Bottum, Hon. J. H.	283
Bottum, Mrs. Sylvia G.	283
Byrne, Hon. Frank M.	287
Chambers, C. B., Residence	493
Catholic Parsonage, Zell	129

Congregational Church, Cresbard	209
Congregational Church, Faulkton	220
Catholic Church, Faulkton	221
Dean, R. L.	391
Dunsmore, James M.	499
Elevator at Cresbard	109
Forrest House, Orient	416
Forrest House Stable, Orient	417
Faulk County State Fair Exhibit, 1904	29
Ford, Elvin W., Residence,	139
Faulk County Court House	257
Faulk County Abstract Building	305
Faulkner, W. G.	320
Faulkner, Mrs. W. G.	321
Gooder, Albert, Residence	437
Hotel and Business Block in Cresbard	119
Harrington, John, Residence	199
Hays, Joseph H.	430
Hays, Mrs. J. H.	430
Hays Block, Faulkton	431
Indian Carnival	49
Jarvis, Mathew J.	423
Jarvis, Dr. Abbie A.	423
Johnston, J. W., Residence	341
Kline, Mrs. Emma, Residence	179
Lehman, W. H., Residence	159
Lower, W. H., Residence	99
Latham, D. H.	312
Latham, Mrs. Nellie A.	313
Loy, Samuel, Residence	379
Miranda Band	79
Methodist Church, Cresbard	209
Methodist Church, Faulkton	221

Miller, Alexander, Draft Horses-----	331
Moore, A. M., Residence-----	481
New Catholic Church, Zell-----	265
Norbeck & Nicholson-----	487
Old Catholic Church, Zell-----	264
O'Neil, P. H.-----	294
O'Neil, Mrs. Annie Carline-----	295
Old Sod Shanty in 1888, S. F. Thorn-----	69
Public School Building, Faulkton-----	231
Person, F. D., Residence-----	251
Pickler, Major J. A.-----	272
Pickler, Alice M. A.-----	273
Pickler, J. A., Residence-----	279
Queen City Hotel, Faulkton-----	401
Residences in Cresbard-----	149
Roseland, Elias, Residence-----	347
Ramsdell, Francis M.-----	372
Ramsdell, Mrs. Laura-----	373
Steam Breaker in Faulk County-----	59
Sangster, Adam, Residence-----	89
Sisters' Convent and School, Zell-----	169
Swift, O. A., Residence-----	241
Simmons, Rev. Thomas-----	300
Simmons, Mrs. Anna R.-----	301
The Author-----	9
The Old Sod Shanty on the Claim-----	19
Turner, Frank, Residence-----	365
Wood, Rev. A. A.-----	447
Young, Fremont, Residence-----	385

